

wú jià zhēn zhū
無價珍珠

hànyīng duìzhào běn
漢英對照本

The Pearl of Great Price

Chinese (with Pinyin)/English Bilingual Edition

CONTENTS

mó xī shū 摩西書	Moses	1
yà bó lā hàn shū 亞伯拉罕書	Abraham	41
sī mì yuē sè de xiě zuò (yī) 斯密約瑟的寫作 (一)		
shèng jīng yì wén zhāi lù 聖經譯文摘錄	Joseph Smith - Matthew	59
sī mì yuē sè de xiě zuò (èr) 斯密約瑟的寫作 (二)		
sī mì yuē sè xiān zhī lì shǐ de zhāi lù 斯密約瑟先知歷史的摘錄	Joseph Smith - History	65
yē sū jī dū mò shì shèng tú jiào huì zhī xìn tiáo 耶穌基督末世聖徒教會之信條	Articles of Faith	89

CONTENTS

mó xī shū
摩西書
Moses

dì yī zhāng
第一章

CHAPTER 1

dāng mó xī bèi tí qǐ jìn rù yī zuò jí gāo de shānshàng de
1 當摩西被提起進入一座極高的山上的
nà ge shí hòu shén duì mó xī suǒ shuō de huà
那個時候，神對摩西所說的話，

1 THE words of God, which he spake unto Moses
at a time when Moses was caught up into an
exceedingly high mountain,

tā miàn duì miàn de kàn jiàn shén tā yǔ shén jiǎng huà bìng qiě
2 他面對面地看見神，他與神講話，並且
shén de róng yào zài mó xī shēn shàng yīn cǐ mó xī zài tā de
神的榮耀在摩西身上；因此摩西在祂的
miàn qián néng shòu dé zhù
面前能受得住。

2 And he saw God face to face, and he talked
with him, and the glory of God was upon Moses;
therefore Moses could endure his presence.

shén duì mó xī jiǎng huà shuō kàn a wǒ shì zhǔ shén
3 神對摩西講話，說：看啊，我是主神
quán néng zhě wú qióng jiù shì wǒ de míng yīn wèi wǒ shì méi yǒu
全能者，無窮就是我的名；因為我是沒有
shí rì de kāi shǐ huò nián suì de zhōng zhǐ zhè bù shì wú qióng
時日的開始或年歲的終止；這不是無窮
ma
嗎？

3 And God spake unto Moses, saying: Behold, I
am the Lord God Almighty, and Endless is my
name; for I am without beginning of days or end
of years; and is not this endless?

kàn a nǐ shì wǒ de ér zǐ yīn cǐ kàn zhe wǒ yào
4 看啊，你是我的兒子；因此看著，我要
xiǎn gěi nǐ kàn wǒ shǒu de zhì zuò pǐn dàn shì bìng fēi quán bù
顯給你看我手的製作品；但是並非全部，
yīn wèi wǒ de shì gōng shì wú qióng jìn de wǒ de huà yǔ yě
因為我的事工是無窮盡的，我的話語也
rú cǐ yīn wèi wǒ de huà yǔ yǒng bù tíng zhǐ
如此，因為我的話語永不停止。

4 And, behold, thou art my son; wherefore look,
and I will show thee the workmanship of mine
hands; but not all, for my works are without end,
and also my words, for they never cease.

yīn cǐ méi yǒu rén néng kàn dào wǒ quán bù de shì gōng chú fēi
5 因此，沒有人能看到我全部的事工，除非
tā kàn dào wǒ quán bù de róng yào bìng qiě méi yǒu rén néng kàn dào
他看到我全部的榮耀；並且沒有人能
wǒ quán bù de róng yào rán hòu hái néng yǐ xuè ròu zhī qū cún liú
我全部的榮耀，然後還能以血肉之軀存留
zài shì shàng
在世上。

5 Wherefore, no man can behold all my works,
except he behold all my glory; and no man can
behold all my glory, and afterwards remain in
the flesh on the earth.

mó xī wǒ ér wǒ yǒu yī jiàn shì gōng gěi nǐ zuò
6 摩西，我兒，我有一件事工給你作；
nǐ gēn wǒ de dú shēng zǐ xiāng xiàng bìng qiě wǒ de dú shēng zǐ
你跟我的獨生子相像；並且我的獨生子
nǎi shì ér qiě jiāng shì jiù zhǔ yīn wèi tā chōng mǎn ēn diǎn hé
乃是而且將是救主，因為祂充滿恩典和
zhēn lǐ dàn shì chú wǒ wài méi yǒu shén yī qiè shì wù
真理；但是除去我以外沒有神，一切事物
yǔ wǒ bìng cún yīn wèi wǒ zhī dào yī qiè shì wù
與我並存，因為我知道一切事物。

6 And I have a work for thee, Moses, my son;
and thou art in the similitude of mine Only Be-
gotten; and mine Only Begotten is and shall be
the Savior, for he is full of grace and truth; but
there is no God beside me, and all things are
present with me, for I know them all.

xiàn zài kàn a mó xī wǒ ér wǒ bǎ zhè yī jiàn
7 現在，看啊，摩西，我兒，我把這一件
shì xiǎn shì gěi nǐ yīn wèi nǐ shì zài shì shàng xiàn zài
事顯示給你；因為你是在世界上，現在
wǒ bǎ shì jiè xiǎn shì gěi nǐ
我把世界顯示給你。

7 And now, behold, this one thing I show unto
thee, Moses, my son, for thou art in the world,
and now I show it unto thee.

8 於是摩西觀看，看見他被創造於其上
de nà ge shì jiè ; mó xī kàn jiàn tā bèi chuàng zào yú qí shàng
的那個世界；摩西看見世界和世界的各
duān , yǐ jí suǒ yǒu xiān zài hé guò qù bèi chuàng zào de rén zhī
端，以及所有現在和過去被創造的人之
ér nǚ tā duì suǒ kàn dào de shèn jiào jīng yì ér qí miào
兒女；他對所看到的甚覺驚異而奇妙。

8 And it came to pass that Moses looked, and beheld the world upon which he was created; and Moses beheld the world and the ends thereof, and all the children of men which are, and which were created; of the same he greatly marveled and wondered.

9 神的蒞臨自摩西處隱退，於是祂的榮耀
shén de lì lín zì mó xī chù yīn tuì , yú shì tā de róng yào
不在摩西身上；摩西獨自留在那裡。當他
dú zì liú zài nà lǐ shí , tā diē dǎo zài dì shàng
獨自留在那裡時，他跌倒在地上。

9 And the presence of God withdrew from Moses, that his glory was not upon Moses; and Moses was left unto himself. And as he was left unto himself, he fell unto the earth.

10 過了許多時辰的時間，摩西才再獲得他
guò le hēn duō shí chén de shí jiān , mó xī cái zài huò dé tā
本來像常人的力氣；他對自己說：現在，
běn lái xiàng cháng rén de lì qì tā duì zì jǐ shuō xiàn zài
由於這個緣故，我知道人算不了甚麼，我
yóu yú zhè ge yuán gù , wǒ zhī dào rén suàn bù liǎo shèn me , wǒ
從來沒想像到這事。
cóng lái méi xiǎng dào zhè shì

10 And it came to pass that it was for the space of many hours before Moses did again receive his natural strength like unto man; and he said unto himself: Now, for this cause I know that man is nothing, which thing I never had supposed.

11 而現在我親眼看到神；但不是我的
ér xiàn zài wǒ qīn yǎn kàn dào shén ; dàn bù shì wǒ de
肉眼，而是我的靈眼，因為我的肉眼不能
ròu yǎn , ér shì wǒ de líng yǎn , yīn wéi wǒ de ròu yǎn bù néng
看到；因為在祂面前我必已枯萎而死；
kàn dào ; yīn wéi zài tā miàn qián wǒ bì yǐ kū wěi ér sǐ ;
但是祂的榮耀在我身上；我看見祂的
dàn shì tā de róng yào zài wǒ shēn shàng ; wǒ kàn jiàn tā de
臉，因為我在祂的面前被改變了體質。
liǎn , yīn wéi wǒ zài tā de miàn qián bèi gǎi biàn le tǐ zhì

11 But now mine own eyes have beheld God; but not my natural, but my spiritual eyes, for my natural eyes could not have beheld; for I should have withered and died in his presence; but his glory was transfigured before him.

12 在摩西說了這些話時，看啊，撒但來
zài mó xī shuō le zhè xiē huà shí , kàn a , sā dàn lái
誘惑他，說：摩西，人的兒子，崇拜我。
yòu huò tā , shuō : mó xī , rén de ér zǐ , chóng bài wǒ

12 And it came to pass that when Moses had said these words, behold, Satan came tempting him, saying: Moses, son of man, worship me.

13 摩西看著撒但說：你是誰？因為看啊，
mó xī kàn zhe sā dàn shuō : nǐ shì shéi ? yīn wéi kàn a ,
我是神的兒子，跟祂的獨生子相像；
wǒ shì shén de ér zǐ , gēn tā de dú shēng zǐ xiāng xiàng ;
你的榮耀在那裡，而我要崇拜你呢？
nǐ de róng yào zài nà lǐ , ér wǒ yào chóng bài nǐ ne ?

13 And it came to pass that Moses looked upon Satan and said: Who art thou? For behold, I am a son of God, in the similitude of his Only Begotten; and where is thy glory, that I should worship thee?

14 因為看啊，我不能看著神，除非祂的
yīn wéi kàn a , wǒ bù néng kàn zhe shén , chú fēi tā de
榮耀降臨在我的身上，我在祂的面前
róng yào jiàng lín zài wǒ de shēn shàng , wǒ zài tā de miàn qián
被加強。但是我能以肉身看著你。不是
bèi jiā qiáng , dàn shì wǒ néng yǐ ròu shēn kàn zhe nǐ , bù shì
的確這樣嗎？
dí què zhè yàng ma ?

14 For behold, I could not look upon God, except his glory should come upon me, and I were transfigured before him. But I can look upon thee in the natural man. Is it not so, surely?

15 我神的名是應該讚美的，因為祂的
wǒ shén de míng shì yīng gāi zàn měi de , yīn wéi tā de
靈並沒完全自我處隱退，而你的榮耀
líng bìng méi wán quán zì wǒ chù yīn tuì , ér nǐ de róng yào
在那裡？因為那對我只是黑暗。我能判別
zài nà lǐ ? yīn wéi nà duì wǒ zhǐ shì hēi àn , wǒ néng pàn bié
你和神；因為神對我說：崇拜神，因為
nǐ hé shén ; yīn wéi shén duì wǒ shuō : chóng bài shén , yīn wéi
你只應該侍奉祂。
nǐ zhǐ yīng gāi shì fèng tā

15 Blessed be the name of my God, for his Spirit hath not altogether withdrawn from me, or else where is thy glory, for it is darkness unto me? And I can judge between thee and God; for God said unto me: Worship God, for him only shalt thou serve.

16 因此你去吧，撒但；不要欺騙我；因為
yīn cǐ nǐ qù ba , sā dàn ; bù yào qī piàn wǒ ; yīn wéi
神對我說；你跟我的獨生子相像。
shén duì wǒ shuō ; nǐ gēn wǒ de dú shēng zǐ xiāng xiàng

16 Get thee hence, Satan; deceive me not; for God said unto me: Thou art after the similitude of mine Only Begotten.

17 並且在祂自燃燒著灌木叢中召喚我的時候，祂也賜給我誠命，說：奉我獨生子的名呼求神，並且崇拜我。

18 摩西又說：我決不停止呼求神，我有其他的事要求問祂；因為祂的榮耀曾在我身上，因此我能判別祂和你。離開這裡，撒但。

19 於是當摩西說了這些話後，撒但高聲喊叫，頓足捶胸，並命令，說：我是獨生子，崇拜我。

20 摩西開始極為害怕；當他開始害怕時，他看見地獄的淒苦。然而他呼求神而得到力氣，他命令，說：離開我，撒但，因為只有這一位神我才要崇拜，這是榮耀的神。

21 於是撒但開始戰抖，大地也震動；而摩西得到力氣，並且呼求神，說：奉獨生子的名，離開這裡，撒但。

22 撒但高聲喊叫，哀泣，號哭，切齒；於是離開這裡，就是從摩西的面前離開，摩西便看不見他。

23 摩西為這事作見證；但是由於邪惡，在人之兒女中間並沒有這見證。

24 當撒但從摩西面前離去時，摩西被那為父和子作見證的聖靈所充滿，他舉目向天；

25 並且呼求神的名，他又看見祂的榮耀，因為這榮耀在他的身上；他聽見聲音，說：你是蒙祝福的，摩西，因為我，全能者，已經揀選你，並且將使你比諸海還強有力；因為諸海將服從你的命令，好像你是神一樣。

17 And he also gave me commandments when he called unto me out of the burning bush, saying: Call upon God in the name of mine Only Begotten, and worship me.

18 And again Moses said: I will not cease to call upon God, I have other things to inquire of him: for his glory has been upon me, wherefore I can judge between him and thee. Depart hence, Satan.

19 And now, when Moses had said these words, Satan cried with a loud voice, and ranted upon the earth, and commanded, saying: I am the Only Begotten, worship me.

20 And it came to pass that Moses began to fear exceedingly; and as he began to fear, he saw the bitterness of hell. Nevertheless, calling upon God, he received strength, and he commanded, saying: Depart from me, Satan, for this one God only will I worship, which is the God of glory.

21 And now Satan began to tremble, and the earth shook; and Moses received strength, and called upon God, saying: In the name of the Only Begotten, depart hence, Satan.

22 And it came to pass that Satan cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and wailing, and gnashing of teeth; and he departed hence, even from the presence of Moses, that he beheld him not.

23 And now of this thing Moses bore record; but because of wickedness it is not had among the children of men.

24 And it came to pass that when Satan had departed from the presence of Moses, that Moses lifted up his eyes unto heaven, being filled with the Holy Ghost, which beareth record of the Father and the Son;

25 And calling upon the name of God, he beheld his glory again, for it was upon him; and he heard a voice, saying: Blessed art thou, Moses, for I, the Almighty, have chosen thee, and thou shalt be made stronger than many waters; for they shall obey thy command as if thou wert God.

26 看著，我與你同在，甚至直到你的日子
de zhōngzhì ; yīn wéi nǐ yào cóng shù fù zhōng jiě jiù wǒ de
的終止；因為你要從束縛中解救我的
rén mín , jí wǒ de xuǎn mǐn yǐ sè liè rén 。
人民，即我的選民以色列人。

26 And lo, I am with thee, even unto the end of
thy days; for thou shalt deliver my people from
bondage, even Israel my chosen.

27 當這聲音仍在講話時，摩西轉目一看，
kàn jiàn dà dì , shì de , jí dà dì de yī qiè ; méi yǒu
看見大地，是的，即大地的一切；沒有
dà dì de yī ge zhì diǎn tā méi yǒu kàn jiàn , tā jiè zhe shén
大地的一個質點他沒有看見，他藉著神
de líng kàn jiàn dà dì 。
的靈看見大地。

27 And it came to pass, as the voice was still
speaking, Moses cast his eyes and beheld the
earth, yea, even all of it; and there was not a
particle of it which he did not behold, discerning
it by the spirit of God.

28 他也看見其上的居民，沒有一個人
tā méi yǒu kàn jiàn ; tā jiè zhe shén de líng kàn jiàn tā men
他沒有看見；他藉著神的靈看見他們；
tā men de shù mù hěn dà , shèn zhì xiàng hǎi bīn shàng de shā nà yàng
他們的數目很大，甚至像海濱上的沙那樣
bù kě shù 。
不可數。

28 And he beheld also the inhabitants thereof,
and there was not a soul which he beheld not;
and he discerned them by the Spirit of God; and
their numbers were great, even numberless as the
sand upon the sea shore.

29 他看見很多土地；每一土地都被稱作
tā kàn jiàn hěnduō tǔ dì ; měi yī tǔ dì dōu bèi chēng zuò
大地，在地面上都有居民。
dà dì , zài dì miàn shàng dōu yǒu jū mǐn 。

29 And he beheld many lands; and each land was
called earth, and there were inhabitants on the
face thereof.

30 摩西呼求神，說：我祈求你告訴我，
mó xī hū qiú shén , shuō : wǒ qǐ qiú nǐ gào su wǒ ,
這些事物為甚麼是這樣的，你藉著甚麼
zhè xiē shì wù wéi shén me shì zhè yàng de , nǐ jiè zhe shén me
造成這些事物？
zào chéng zhè xiē shì wù ?

30 And it came to pass that Moses called upon
God, saying: Tell me, I pray thee, why these
things are so, and by what thou madest them?

31 看啊，主的榮耀在摩西身上，因此摩西
kàn a , zhǔ de róng yào zài mó xī shēn shàng , yīn cǐ mó xī
站在神的面前，並且與祂面對面講話。
zhàn zài shén de miàn qián , bìng qiě yǔ tā miàn duì miàn jiǎng huà 。
主神對摩西說：我為了我自己的目的造成
zhǔ shén duì mó xī shuō : wǒ wèi le wǒ zì jǐ de mù dì zào chéng
這些事物。這裡面有智慧並且這智慧留在
zhè xiē shì wù 。 zhè lǐ miàn yǒu zhì huì bìng qiě zhè zhì huì liú zài
我裡面。
wǒ lǐ miàn 。

31 And behold, the glory of the Lord was upon
Moses, so that Moses stood in the presence of
God, and talked with him face to face. And the
Lord God said unto Moses: For mine own pur-
pose have I made these things. Here is wisdom
and it remaineth in me.

32 藉著我權力的話語，那就是我的
jiè zhe wǒ quán lì de huà yǔ , nà jiù shì wǒ de
獨生子，祂充滿恩典和真理，我創造
dú shēng zǐ , tā chōng mǎn ēn diǎn hé zhēn lǐ , wǒ chuàng zào
出這些事物。
chū zhè xiē shì wù 。

32 And by the word of my power, have I created
them, which is mine Only Begotten Son, who is
full of grace and truth.

33 我創造出無數的世界；我也是為了
wǒ chuàng zào chū wú shù de shì jiè ; wǒ yě shì wèi le
我自己的目的創造這些；藉著子我創造
wǒ zì jǐ de mù dì chuàng zào zhè xiē ; jiè zhe zǐ wǒ chuàng zào
這些，那就是我的獨生子。
zhè xiē , nà jiù shì wǒ de dú shēng zǐ 。

33 And worlds without number have I created;
and I also created them for mine own purpose;
and by the Son I created them, which is mine
Only Begotten.

34 所有人中的第一人我稱為亞當，那是
suǒ yǒu rén zhōng de dì yī rén wǒ chēng wéi yǎ dāng , nà shì
眾多的。
zhòng duō de 。

34 And the first man of all men have I called
Adam, which is many.

35 但是我只有把有關這大地及其上的居民
dàn shì wǒ zhǐ bǎ yǒu guān zhè dà dì jí qí shàng de jū mǐn
的記述賜給你。因為看啊，已經有很多
de jì shù cì gěi nǐ 。 yīn wéi kàn a , yǐ jīng yǒu hěnduō
世界由我權力的話語而逝去。現在有
shì jiè yóu wǒ quán lì de huà yǔ ér shì qù 。 xiàn zài yǒu
很多還存在，對人來說是不可數的；但是
hěnduō hái cún zài , duì rén lái shuō shì bù kě shù de ; dàn shì
很多事物對我都是有數目的，因為他們是
yī qiè shì wù duì wǒ dōu shì yǒu shù mù dì , yīn wéi tā men shì
我的，而且我知道他們。
wǒ de , ér qiě wǒ zhī dào tā men 。

35 But only an account of this earth, and the
inhabitants thereof, give I unto you. For behold,
there are many worlds that have passed away by
the word of my power. And there are many that
now stand, and innumerable are they unto man;
but all things are numbered unto me, for they
are mine and I know them.

36 摩西對主講話，說：垂憐你的僕人，
 哦，神啊，告訴我有關這大地，以及其上
 的居民，還有諸天的事，那時你的僕人便
 滿足了。

36 And it came to pass that Moses spake unto
 the Lord, saying: Be merciful unto thy servant,
 O God, and tell me concerning this earth, and
 the inhabitants thereof, and also the heavens,
 and then thy servant will be content.

37 主神對摩西講話，說：諸天，那是眾多
 的，對人來說諸天是不可數的；但是諸天
 對我是有數目的，因為諸天是我的。

37 And the Lord God spake unto Moses, saying:
 The heavens, they are many, and they cannot
 be numbered unto man; but they are numbered
 unto me, for they are mine.

38 如同一個大地和其上諸天要逝去，正如
 這樣另一個要來到；我的事工是無窮盡
 的，我的話語也是無窮盡的。

38 And as one earth shall pass away, and the
 heavens thereof even so shall another come; and
 there is no end to my works, neither to my words.

39 因為看啊，這是我的事工和我的榮耀
 ——促成人的不死和永生。

39 For behold, this is my work and my glory—to
 bring to pass the immortality and eternal life of
 man.

40 現在，摩西，我兒，我要對你講有關
 你站立在上面的這個大地的事；你要
 寫下我將要講的事。

40 And now, Moses, my son, I will speak unto
 thee concerning this earth upon which thou
 standest; and thou shalt write the things which
 I shall speak.

41 在人之兒女將輕視我的話語並且從你
 要寫的書中去掉很多我的話語的日子，
 看啊，我要興起另外一個像你這樣的人；
 這些話語將再存在於人之兒女中間——
 即所有相信的人中間。

41 And in a day when the children of men shall
 esteem my words as naught and take many of
 them from the book which thou shalt write, be-
 hold, I will raise up another like unto thee; and
 they shall be had again among the children of
 men—among as many as shall believe.

42 (這些話語是在山中對摩西說的，那山
 的名字在人之兒女中間不予知道。現在
 把這些話語講給你聽。除去對相信的
 人以外，不要把這些話語顯示給任何人。
 正如這樣。阿們)。

42 (These words were spoken unto Moses in the
 mount, the name of which shall not be known
 among the children of men. And now they are
 spoken unto you. Show them not unto any ex-
 cept them that believe. Even so. Amen.)

第二章

CHAPTER 2

1 主對摩西講話，說：看啊，我對你透露
 有關此天和此大地的事；寫下我所講
 的話語。我是開始和終止，全能的神；
 藉著我獨生子我創造這些事物；是的，
 在起初我創造天，以及你站在上面的
 天地。

1 AND it came to pass that the Lord spake unto
 Moses, saying: Behold, I reveal unto you con-
 cerning this heaven, and this earth; write the
 words which I speak. I am the Beginning and
 the End, the Almighty God; by mine Only Be-
 gotten I created these things; yea, in the begin-
 ning I created the heaven, and the earth upon
 which thou standest.

摩西書第二章 MOSES 2

2 那時的 大地 沒有 形狀， 並且 是 空的； 我 使 黑暗 來到 深淵 的 面上； 我的 靈 運行 在 水 面上； 因為 我是 神。

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and I caused darkness to come up upon the face of the deep; and my Spirit moved upon the face of the water; for I am God.

3 並且 我， 神， 說： 要有 光； 就有 了 光。

3 And I, God, said: Let there be light; and there was light.

4 我， 神， 看見 光； 那 光 是 好的。 我， 神， 把 光 暗 分 開。

4 And I, God, saw the light; and that light was good. And I, God, divided the light from the darkness.

5 我， 神， 稱 光 為 晝； 稱 暗 為 夜； 這 是 藉 著 我 權 力 的 話 語 作 的， 並且 照 我 講 的 而 作 成； 晚 上 和 早 晨 是 第 一 天。

5 And I, God, called the light Day; and the darkness, I called Night; and this I did by the word of my power, and it was done as I spake; and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 再 者， 我， 神， 說： 諸 水 之 間 要 有 穹 蒼， 於 是 就 成 為 這 樣， 正 如 我 所 講 的； 我 說： 讓 穹 蒼 把 水 與 水 分 開； 於 是 就 作 成 了；

6 And again, I, God, said: Let there be a firmament in the midst of the water, and it was so, even as I spake; and I said: Let it divide the waters from the waters; and it was done;

7 我， 神， 造 出 穹 蒼 分 開 諸 水， 是 的， 就 是 在 穹 蒼 下 的 大 水 與 穹 蒼 上 的 水， 於 是 就 成 為 這 樣， 正 如 我 所 講 的。

7 And I, God, made the firmament and divided the waters, yea, the great waters under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament, and it was so even as I spake.

8 我， 神， 稱 穹 蒼 為 天； 晚 上 和 早 晨 是 第 二 天。

8 And I, God, called the firmament Heaven; and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 我， 神， 說： 天 下 的 水 要 聚 在 一 處， 於 是 就 成 為 這 樣； 並且 我， 神， 說： 要 有 乾 地； 於 是 就 成 為 這 樣。

9 And I, God, said: Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and it was so; and I, God, said: Let there be dry land; and it was so.

10 我， 神， 稱 乾 地 為 陸； 稱 諸 水 的 聚 集 為 海； 並且 我， 神， 看 見 我 所 造 的 一 切 事 物 都 是 好 的。

10 And I, God, called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters, called I the Sea; and I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good.

11 我， 神， 說： 大 地 要 生 出 草 來， 結 種 子 的 草 本 植 物， 結 果 子 的 果 樹， 從 其 類， 並且 在 地 上 結 果 子 的 樹， 其 種 子 要 在 其 裡 面， 於 是 就 成 為 這 樣， 正 如 我 所 講 的。

11 And I, God, said: Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, the fruit tree yielding fruit, after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself upon the earth, and it was so even as I spake.

12 於 是 大 地 生 出 草 來， 每 種 草 本 植 物 從 其 類 結 果 子， 結 果 子 的 樹， 其 種 子 在 其 裡 面， 從 其 類； 我， 神， 看 見 我 所 造 的 一 切 事 物 都 是 好 的；

12 And the earth brought forth grass, every herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself, after his kind; and I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good;

13 wǎnshàng hé zǎochén shì dì sāntiān
13 晚上和早晨是第三天。

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 wǒ shén shuō zài tiān de qióngcāngzhōng yào yǒu zhū
14 我，神，說：在天的穹蒼中要有諸
guāng tǐ yǐ fēn zhòu yè shǐ zhū guāng tǐ zuò jì hào dìng
光體，以分晝夜，使諸光體作記號，定
jié lìng rì zǐ nián suì
節令，日子，年歲；

14 And I, God, said: Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night, and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and for years;

15 bìng qiě shǐ zhū guāng tǐ zài tiān de qióngcāngzhōng zuò wéi zhū
15 並且使諸光體在天的穹蒼中作為諸
guāng yǐ gěi yǔ dì shàng guāng liàng yú shì jiù chéng wéi zhè yàng
光以給予地上光亮；於是就成為這樣。

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth; and it was so.

16 wǒ shén zào le liǎng ge dà guāng tǐ dà de guāng tǐ
16 我，神，造了兩個大光體；大的光體
guǎn bái zhòu xiǎo de guāng tǐ guǎn hēi yè dà de guāng tǐ shì
管白晝，小的光體管黑夜，大的光體是
tài yáng xiǎo de guāng tǐ shì yuè liàng bìng qiě xīng chén yě zhèng
太陽，小的光體是月亮；並且星辰也正
àn zhào wǒ de huà yǔ zào chū lái
按照我的話語造出來。

16 And I, God, made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night, and the greater light was the sun, and the lesser light was the moon; and the stars also were made even according to my word.

17 wǒ shén bǎ guāng tǐ ān zài tiān de qióngcāngzhōng yǐ
17 我，神，把光體安置在天的穹蒼中以
gěi yǔ dì shàng guāng liàng
給予地上光亮，

17 And I, God, set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 tài yáng guǎn lǐ bái zhòu yuè liàng guǎn lǐ hēi yè bìng qiě
18 太陽管理白晝，月亮管理黑夜，並且
fēn kāi guāng míng yǔ hēi àn wǒ shén kàn jiàn wǒ suǒ zào
分開光明與黑暗；我，神，看見我所造
de yī qiè shì wù dōu shì hǎo de
的一切事物都是好的；

18 And the sun to rule over the day, and the moon to rule over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness; and I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good;

19 wǎnshàng hé zǎochén shì dì sì tiān
19 晚上和早晨是第四天。

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 wǒ shén shuō shuǐ yào duō duō zī shēng yǒu shēng mìng de
20 我，神，說：水要多多滋生有生命的
huó dòng shēng wù yǐ jí néng zài dà dì de shàng miàn tiān de
活動生物，以及能在大地的上面，天的
kāi kuò qióngcāngzhōng fēi de qín lèi
開闊穹蒼中飛的禽類。

20 And I, God, said: Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl which may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 wǒ shén chuàng zào chū dà jīng yú hé shuǐ zhōng zī shēng
21 我，神，創造出大鯨魚，和水中滋生
de hěn fēng fù de gè yàng huó dòng shēng wù gè cóng qín lèi
得很豐富的各樣活動生物，各從其類，
yǐ jí cóng qín lèi de měi zhǒng yǒu chì bǎng de qín lèi wǒ
以及從其類的每種有翅膀的禽類；我，
shén kàn jiàn wǒ suǒ chuàng zào de yī qiè shì wù dōu shì hǎo de
神，看見我所創造的一切事物都是好的。

21 And I, God, created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind; and I, God, saw that all things which I had created were good.

22 wǒ shén zhù fú zhè xiē shì wù shuō yào duō chǎn
22 我，神，祝福這些事物，說：要多產，
yào fán zhí chōng mǎn hǎi zhōng de shuǐ yě yào qín lèi zài
要繁殖，充滿海中的水；也要禽類在
dì shàng fán zhí
地上繁殖；

22 And I, God, blessed them, saying: Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the sea; and let fowl multiply in the earth;

23 wǎnshàng hé zǎochén shì dì wǔ tiān
23 晚上和早晨是第五天。

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 wǒ shén shuō yào dà dì shēng chū cóng qín lèi de
24 我，神，說：要大地生出從其類的
shēng wù xìng chù pá de shēng wù yǐ jí gè cóng qín lèi
生物，牲畜，爬的生物，以及各從其類
de dì shàng de shòu lèi yú shì jiù chéng wéi zhè yàng
的地上的獸類，於是就成為這樣；

24 And I, God, said: Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind, and it was so;

25 我，神，造出地上的獸類各從其類，
牲畜各從其類，各種在地上爬的生物
從其類；我，神，看見所有這些事物都
是好的。

25 And I, God, made the beasts of the earth
after their kind, and cattle after their kind, and
everything which creepeth upon the earth after
his kind; and I, God, saw that all these things
were good.

26 並且我，神，對從太初與我在一起的
我獨生子說：我們要照著我們的形像，
按著我們的樣子造人；於是就成為這樣。
我，神，說：讓他們統治海裡的魚類，
空中的禽類，牲畜，和全地，以及在
地上爬的各種生物。

26 And I, God, said unto mine Only Begotten,
which was with me from the beginning: Let us
make man in our image, after our likeness; and
it was so. And I, God, said: Let them have
dominion over the fishes of the sea, and over the
fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over
all the earth, and over every creeping thing that
creepeth upon the earth.

27 我，神，照著我自己的形像創造人，
照著我獨生子的形像我創造了他；我
創造出他們男的和女的。

27 And I, God, created man in mine own image,
in the image of mine Only Begotten created I
him; male and female created I them.

28 我，神，祝福他們，又對他們說：要多
產，要繁殖，遍滿大地，克服大地，並且
統治海裡的魚類，空中的禽類，和在
地上行動的各種活物。

28 And I, God, blessed them, and said unto
them: Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish
the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over
the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air,
and over every living thing that moveth upon
the earth.

29 我，神，對人說：看啊，我賜給你在
全地面上的各種結種子的草本植物，以及
各種樹木其上生有結種子的樹的果子；
給你作食物，

29 And I, God, said unto man: Behold, I have
given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon
the face of all the earth, and every tree in the
which shall be the fruit of a tree yielding seed;
to you it shall be for meat.

30 對於每種地上的獸類，每種空中的
禽類，以及地上爬的每種生物，在其中
我給予生命，要賜予各種清潔的草本植物
作食物；於是就成為這樣，正如我所講
的。

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every
fowl of the air, and to everything that creepeth
upon the earth, wherein I grant life, there shall
be given every clean herb for meat; and it was
so, even as I spake.

31 我，神，看見我所造的每種事物，並且
看啊，我所造的一切事物都很好；晚上和
早晨是第六天。

31 And I, God, saw everything that I had made,
and, behold, all things which I had made were
very good; and the evening and the morning
were the sixth day.

di sān zhāng
第三章

CHAPTER 3

1 於是天和大地，以及其上的所有群體，
都被完成。

1 THUS the heaven and the earth were finished,
and all the host of them.

2 在第七天我，神，結束我的事工，以及我所造的一切事物；我在第七天停止所有我的事工而休息，我所造的一切事物都已完成，我，神，看見這些事物都是好的；

3 我，神，祝福第七天，並且聖化之；因為在這天我停止所有我，神，創造和製造的我的事工而休息。

4 並且，看啊，我對你說，這些就是天的世代和大地的世代，那時天和大地被創造，就是在我，主神，造天和大地

的日子；以及在地上以前的田野中的每種植物，以及在其生長以前的田野中的每種草本植物。因為在我所講的一切事物自然地在表面上以前，我，主神，已屬靈地創造一切事物。因為我，主神，還沒使雨降落在地面上。並且我，主神，已創造一切人之兒女；尚無一人耕地；因為我在天上創造他們；在地上還沒有屬血肉者，在水中沒有，在空中也沒有；

6 但是我，主神，講話，於是從地上起了霧氣，濕潤了整個地面。

7 我，主神，用地上的塵土造成人形，將生命的氣息吹進他的鼻孔裡；人就成為活的靈魂，即地上的第一個屬血肉者，也是第一個人；一切事物在以前都已被創造；但是他們都是屬靈地被創造和按照我的話語被作成的。

8 我，主神，向東方在伊甸設立一個園，我把我作成的人安置在那裡。

2 And on the seventh day I, God, ended my work, and all things which I had made; and I rested on the seventh day from all my work, and all things which I had made were finished, and I, God, saw that they were good;

3 And I, God, blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it I had rested from all my work which I, God, had created and made.

4 And now, behold, I say unto you, that these are the generations of the heaven and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that I, the Lord God, made the heaven and the earth,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew. For I, the Lord God, created all things, of which I have spoken, spiritually, before they were naturally upon the face of the earth. For I, the Lord God, had not caused it to rain upon the face of the earth. And I, the Lord God, had created all the children of men; and not yet a man to till the ground; for in heaven created I them; and there was not yet flesh upon the earth, neither in the water, neither in the air;

6 But I, the Lord God, spake, and there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And I, the Lord God, formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul, the first flesh upon the earth, the first man also; nevertheless, all things were before created; but spiritually were they created and made according to my word.

8 And I, the Lord God, planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there I put the man whom I had formed.

9 我，主神，使各樣的樹從地裡自然地長出來，那是人的眼光所喜悅的；而且人能看見。並且樹也變成活的靈魂。因為在我創造樹的日子，樹是屬靈的；而樹仍保留著我，神，創造樹的那個狀態，是的，甚至我為供人使用所準備的一切事物也是這樣；而人看見那是好作食物的。我，主神，也在園的中間種植生命樹，還有善惡知識樹。

9 And out of the ground made I, the Lord God, to grow every tree, naturally, that is pleasant to the sight of man; and man could behold it. And it became also a living soul. For it was spiritual in the day that I created it; for it remaineth in the sphere in which I, God, created it, yea, even all things which I prepared for the use of man; and man saw that it was good for food. And I, the Lord God, planted the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and also the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 我，主神，使一條河從伊甸流出來灌溉這園；從那裡起河被分開，成為四個源頭。

10 And I, the Lord God, caused a river to go out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 我，主神，稱第一條名叫比遜，這條河環繞哈腓拉全地，在那裡，我，主神創造很多金子；

11 And I, the Lord God, called the name of the first Pison, and it compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where I, the Lord God, created much gold;

12 那地的金子是好的，在那裡又有珍珠和條紋瑪瑙。

12 And the gold of that land was good, and there was bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 第二條河名被稱作基訓；就是環繞古實全地的。

13 And the name of the second river was called Gihon; the same that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 第三條河名叫希底結；就是流向亞述東邊的。第四條河就是伯拉河。

14 And the name of the third river was Hiddekel; that which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river was the Euphrates.

15 我，主神，帶著這人，把他安置在伊甸園，修飾這園，和看守這園。

15 And I, the Lord God, took the man, and put him into the Garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 我，主神，吩咐這人，說：園中各樣樹上的果子，你可以隨意吃，

16 And I, the Lord God, commanded the man, saying: Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat,

17 只是善惡知識樹上，你不要吃，然而，你可為你自已選擇，因為那是賜給你的；但是，要記住，我禁止你吃，因為在你吃那樹上果子的那天，你必定要死。

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it, nevertheless, thou mayest choose for thyself, for it is given unto thee; but, remember that I forbid it, for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 我，主神，向我獨生子說，這人獨居不好；因此，我要為他造一個配偶。

18 And I, the Lord God, said unto mine Only Begotten, that it was not good that the man should be alone; wherefore, I will make an help meet for him.

19 我，主神，用泥土作成田野的各種獸類，和空中的各種禽類；並且吩咐牠們要到亞當那裡去，看他叫牠們甚麼；牠們也是活的靈魂；因為我，神，把生命的氣息吹進牠們裡面，並且吩咐說，亞當稱各種生物甚麼，甚麼即其名字。

20 亞當便給一切牲畜，空中的禽類，以及田野的各種獸類起名字；但是至於亞當，則沒有為他找到一個配偶。

21 我，主神，使深沉的睡眠降在亞當身上；他就睡了，我就取下他的一條肋骨並且把該處的肉復合；

22 我，主神，就用我從男人身上取下的肋骨造成一個女人，把她領到這人跟前。

23 亞當說：我現在知道這是我骨中的骨，我肉中的肉；她要被稱作女人，因為她是從男人身上取出來的。

24 因此，男人要離開他的父母，與他的妻子結合；而且他們要成為一體。

25 這男人和他的妻子，他們二人都是赤身露體的，並不覺羞恥。

19 And out of the ground I, the Lord God, formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and commanded that they should come unto Adam, to see what he would call them; and they were also living souls; for I, God, breathed into them the breath of life, and commanded that whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that should be the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but as for Adam, there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And I, the Lord God, caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam; and he slept, and I took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh in the stead thereof;

22 And the rib which I, the Lord God, had taken from man, made I a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said: This I know now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

第四 章

CHAPTER 4

1 我，主神，對摩西講話，說：你會奉我獨生子的名命令過的那個撒但，就是那個從太初就存在的，他來到我面前說——看啊，我在這裡，派遣我，我做你的兒子，並且我救贖全人類，以致於一個都不被失落，我必定做到；因此把你的榮譽給我。

1 AND I, the Lord God, spake unto Moses, saying: That Satan, whom thou hast commanded in the name of mine Only Begotten, is the same which was from the beginning, and he came before me, saying—Behold, here am I, send me, I will be thy son, and I will redeem all mankind, that one soul shall not be lost, and surely I will do it; wherefore give me thine honor.

2 但是，看啊，我的愛子，祂從太初就是我喜愛的和揀選的，對我說——父啊，願你的旨意得以完成，願榮耀永遠歸給你。

2 But, behold, my Beloved Son, which was my Beloved and Chosen from the beginning, said unto me—Father, thy will be done, and the glory be thine forever.

3 於是，因為那個撒但背叛我，力求破壞我，主神，賜給人的選擇權，並且還要我必須把我自己的權力賜給他；我就藉著我獨生子的權力使他被拋下去；

3 Wherefore, because that Satan rebelled against me, and sought to destroy the agency of man, which I, the Lord God, had given him, and also, that I should give unto him mine own power; by the power of mine Only Begotten, I caused that he should be cast down;

4 於是他變成撒但，是的，即魔鬼，萬誑之父，欺騙蒙蔽人們，並且隨他的意志俘虜他們，凡不聆聽我聲音的都是這樣。

4 And he became Satan, yea, even the devil, the father of all lies, to deceive and to blind men, and to lead them captive at his will, even as many as would not hearken unto my voice.

5 那蛇比我，主神，所造的田野中的任何獸類都狡猾。

5 And now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which I, the Lord God, had made.

6 並且撒但影響了蛇的心，（因為他已誘走很多靈跟從他，）他力求瞞哄夏娃，因為他不知道神的意念，所以他力求毀滅世界。

6 And Satan put it into the heart of the serpent, (for he had drawn away many after him,) and he sought also to beguile Eve, for he knew not the mind of God, wherefore he sought to destroy the world.

7 他對女人說：是嗎？神曾說——你們不要吃園中各樣樹上的嗎？（他藉蛇的口講話。）

7 And he said unto the woman: Yea, hath God said—Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? (And he spake by the mouth of the serpent.)

8 女人對蛇說：我們可以吃園中樹上的果子；

8 And the woman said unto the serpent: We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden;

9 惟有你看見在園中間的那棵樹上的果子，神曾說——你們不可吃，也不可摸，免得你們死。

9 But of the fruit of the tree which thou beholdest in the midst of the garden, God hath said—Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

10 蛇對女人說：你們不一定死；

10 And the serpent said unto the woman: Ye shall not surely die;

11 因為神確知在你們吃那果子的日子，那時你們的眼睛將被張開，並且你們將如諸神那樣，知道善惡。

11 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

12 當女人看見這樹好作食物，並且這樹變得取悅於眼睛，和一棵她所渴望能使她聰明的樹，她就摘下其上的果子，真的吃了，並且給和她在一起的她丈夫，他也吃了。

12 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it became pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make her wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and also gave unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

13 於是他們二人的眼睛都被張開，他們才
知道他們一直是赤身露體的。他們便
把無花果樹的葉子縫在一起給他們自己作
圍裙。

14 在白天的清涼時候，他們在園中行走
著，聽到主神的聲音；亞當和他的妻子
去藏身在園內的樹木中間，避開主神的
面。

15 我，主神，呼喚亞當，對他說：你到
那裡去？

16 他說：我在園中聽到你的聲音，我就
害怕，因為我看見我赤身露體，我就躲藏
起來。

17 我，主神，問亞當說：誰告訴你，你
是赤身露體呢？你吃了我吩咐你不可吃，
假如吃了你就必定死的，那棵樹上的
果子嗎？

18 這人說：你賜給我的，並吩咐她要與
我留在在一起的那個女人，她給我這樹上
的果子，我就吃了。

19 我，主神，問女人說：你所作的這
是甚麼事？女人說：蛇瞞哄我，我就吃
了。

20 我，主神，對蛇說：因為你作了這
事，你要受詛咒，超過一切牲畜和田野
的各樣獸類之上；你要用你的肚子爬行，
你一生所有的日子都要吃土；

21 我要在你和女人之間，你的子孫和她的
子孫之間樹立敵意；他要傷你的頭，你
要傷他的腳跟。

22 我，主神，對女人說：我必大量增多
你的憂傷和你的懷孕。你將在憂傷中
養育兒女，你的願望要順從你的丈夫，
他要管轄你。

13 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they had been naked. And they sewed fig-leaves together and made themselves aprons.

14 And they heard the voice of the Lord God, as they were walking in the garden, in the cool of the day; and Adam and his wife went to hide themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

15 And I, the Lord God, called unto Adam, and said unto him: Where goest thou?

16 And he said: I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I beheld that I was naked, and I hid myself.

17 And I, the Lord God, said unto Adam: Who told thee thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat, if so thou shouldst surely die?

18 And the man said: The woman thou gavest me, and commandest that she should remain with me, she gave me of the fruit of the tree and I did eat.

19 And I, the Lord God, said unto the woman: What is this thing which thou hast done? And the woman said: The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

20 And I, the Lord God, said unto the serpent: Because thou hast done this thou shalt be cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life;

21 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, between thy seed and her seed; and he shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

22 Unto the woman, I, the Lord God, said: I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children, and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

23 我，主神，對亞當說：因為你已聽從
你妻子的聲音，吃了我會吩咐你，說一
—你不可吃的那棵樹上的果子，地必為
你的緣故受詛咒；在你一生的日子中，
你必在勞苦中從地裡得食物吃。

24 地也將給你長出荊棘和薊草來，並且
你要吃田野的草本植物。

25 你要靠你臉上的汗來吃飯，直到你
重歸土地——因為你必定要死——因為
你是從土地中取出來的；因為你曾是
塵土，你必重歸塵土。

26 亞當稱他妻子的名字為夏娃，因為她
是眾生之母；因為我，主神，這樣稱
所有的女人中的第一人，那是眾多的。

27 為亞當，也為他妻子，我，主神，用
皮做衣服給他們穿上。

28 我，主神，對我獨生子說：看啊，這人
已變成如我們當中之——那樣知道善惡；
現在恐怕他伸手又摘生命樹的果子吃
而永遠活著。

29 所以，我，主神，便把他遣出伊甸園，
去耕種他曾被取出來的那土地；

30 因為如同我，主神，活著一樣，正如
這樣我的話語不能收回作廢，因為這些
話語出於我口，就必須應驗。

31 所以我便逐出這人，並且在伊甸園的
東邊安置○基○路○伯和發火焰的劍，
四面轉動看守通往生命樹的道路。

32 (這些就是我向我的僕人摩西講的話
語，這話語是真實的，正像我想要的
一樣真實；並且我已把這話語講給你聽。
除去對相信的人們以外，直到我吩咐你的
時候，一定不要顯示給任何人。阿們。)

23 And unto Adam, I, the Lord God, said: Be-
cause thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy
wife, and hast eaten of the fruit of the tree of
which I commanded thee, saying—Thou shalt not
eat of it, cursed shall be the ground for thy sake;
in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy
life.

24 Thorns also, and thistles shall it bring forth
to thee, and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

25 By the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread,
until thou shalt return unto the ground—for thou
shalt surely die—for out of it wast thou taken: for
dust thou wast, and unto dust shalt thou return.

26 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, be-
cause she was the mother of all living; for thus
have I, the Lord God, called the first of all
women, which are many.

27 Unto Adam, and also unto his wife, did I,
the Lord God, make coats of skins, and clothed
them.

28 And I, the Lord God, said unto mine Only
Begotten: Behold, the man is become as one of
us to know good and evil; and now lest he put
forth his hand and partake also of the tree of life,
and eat and live forever,

29 Therefore I, the Lord God, will send him forth
from the Garden of Eden, to till the ground from
whence he was taken;

30 For as I, the Lord God, liveth, even so my
words cannot return void, for as they go forth
out of my mouth they must be fulfilled.

31 So I drove out the man, and I placed at the
east of the Garden of Eden, cherubim and a flam-
ing sword, which turned every way to keep the
way of the tree of life.

32 (And these are the words which I spake unto
my servant Moses, and they are true even as I
will; and I have spoken them unto you. See thou
show them unto no man, until I command you,
except to them that believe. Amen.)

di wu zhang
第五章

CHAPTER 5

1 wǒ zhǔshén bǎ tā men zhúchū yǐ hòu yǎ dāng kāi shǐ
1 我，主神，把他們逐出以後，亞當開始
gēngzhòng tǔ dì tǒngzhì tián yě de shòu lèi bìngqiě kào tā
耕種土地，統治田野的獸類，並且靠他
é shàng de hàn lái chī fàn rú tóng wǒ zhǔ céng fēn fù tā
額上的汗來吃飯，如同我，主，曾吩咐他
nà yàng xià wá tā de qī zi yě yú tā yì qǐ láo dòng
那樣。夏娃，他的妻子也與他一起勞動。

1 AND it came to pass that after I, the Lord God, had driven them out, that Adam began to till the earth, and to have dominion over all the beasts of the field, and to eat his bread by the sweat of his brow, as I the Lord had commanded him. And Eve, also, his wife, did labor with him.

2 yǎ dāng yú tā qī zi tóngfáng tā wèi tā shēngyǎng zǐ nǚ
2 亞當與他妻子同房，她為他生養子女，
bìngqiě tā men kāi shǐ fán zhí biānmǎn dà dì
並且他們開始繁殖，遍滿大地。

2 And Adam knew his wife, and she bare unto him sons and daughters, and they began to multiply and to replenish the earth.

3 cóng nà shí hòu qǐ yǎ dāng de ér zǐ men hé nǚ ér men kāi shǐ
3 從那時候起，亞當的兒子們和女兒們開始
zài dì shàng liǎng ge liǎng ge dì fēn kāi gēngzhòng tǔ dì
在地上兩個兩個地分開，耕種土地，
sì yǎng yáng qún bìngqiě tā men yě shēngyǎng zǐ nǚ
飼養羊群，並且他們也生養子女。

3 And from that time forth, the sons and daughters of Adam began to divide two and two in the land, and to till the land, and to tend flocks, and they also begat sons and daughters.

4 yǎ dāng hé tā de qī zi xià wá hū qiú zhǔ de míng yú shì
4 亞當和他的妻子夏娃呼求主的名，於是
tā men tīng dào cháo xiàng yī xiū yuán de fāngxiàng lái de zhǔ de
他們聽到朝向伊甸園的方向來的主的
shēng yīn duì tā men jiǎng huà tā men kàn bù jiàn tā yīn wèi
聲音，對他們講話，他們看不見祂；因為
tā men yǐ bèi cóng zhǔ de miàn qián gé lí
他們已被從主的面前隔離。

4 And Adam and Eve, his wife, called upon the name of the Lord, and they heard the voice of the Lord from the way toward the Garden of Eden, speaking unto them, and they saw him not; for they were shut out from his presence.

5 tā cì gěi tā men jiè mìng jiù shì tā men bì xū chóng bài
5 祂賜給他們誡命，就是他們必須崇拜
zhǔ tā men de shén bìngqiě bì xū xiàn shàng tā men de yáng qún
主，他們的神，並且必須獻上他們的羊群
de tóu shēng yáng zuò wéi duì zhǔ de gòng wù yǎ dāng duì zhǔ
的頭生羊，作為對主的供物。亞當對主
de jiè mìng dōu shì fú cóng de
的誡命都是服從的。

5 And he gave unto them commandments, that they should worship the Lord their God, and should offer the firstlings of their flocks, for an offering unto the Lord. And Adam was obedient unto the commandments of the Lord.

6 zài hěn duō tiān yǐ hòu zhǔ de yī wèi tiān shǐ xiàng yǎ dāng
6 在好多天以後，主的一位天使向亞當
xiǎn xiàn shuō nǐ wèi shén me xiàng zhǔ xiàn jì xǐ shèng yǎ dāng
顯現，說：你為甚麼向主獻祭犧牲？亞當
duì tā shuō wǒ bù zhī dào bù guò zhǔ zhè yàng fēn fù wǒ
對他說：我不知道，不過主這樣吩咐我。

6 And after many days an angel of the Lord appeared unto Adam, saying: Why dost thou offer sacrifices unto the Lord? And Adam said unto him: I know not, save the Lord commanded me.

7 rán hòu tiān shǐ jiǎng huà shuō zhè shì jiù shì nà chōng mǎn
7 然後天使講話，說：這事就是那充滿
ēn diǎn hé zhēn lǐ fù dú shēng zǐ de xǐ shèng de yàng zī
恩典和真理，父獨生子的犧牲的樣子。

7 And then the angel spake, saying: This thing is a similitude of the sacrifice of the Only Begotten of the Father, which is full of grace and truth.

8 yīn cǐ nǐ yào fèng zǐ de míng zuò nǐ suǒ zuò de
8 因此，你要奉子的名作你所作的
yī qiè shì nǐ yào huí gǎi bìngqiě yǒng yuǎn yǒng yuǎn fèng zǐ
一切事，你要悔改，並且永遠永遠奉子
de míng hū qiú shén
的名呼求神。

8 Wherefore, thou shalt do all that thou doest in the name of the Son, and thou shalt repent and call upon God in the name of the Son forevermore.

9 zài nà tiān nà wèi fù hé zǐ zuò jiàn zhèng de shèng líng
9 在那天，那為父和子作見證的聖靈
jiàng zài yǎ dāng shàng shuō wǒ cóng tài chū jiù shì fù de
降在亞當身上，說：我從太初就是父的
dú shēng zǐ cóng jīn yǐ hòu zhí dào yǒng yuǎn jì rán nǐ yǐ
獨生子，從今以後直到永遠，既然你已
duò luò nǐ biàn kě bèi jiù shù hái yǒu quán rén lèi yì jī
墮落，你便可被救贖，還有全人類，亦即
suǒ yǒu yuàn yì bèi jiù shù de rén
所有願意被救贖的人。

9 And in that day the Holy Ghost fell upon Adam, which beareth record of the Father and the Son, saying: I am the Only Begotten of the Father from the beginning, henceforth and forever, that as thou hast fallen thou mayest be redeemed, and all mankind, even as many as will.

10 並且在那天，亞當讚美神而被充滿，開始對有關所有地上的家族作預言，說：讚美神的名，因為由於我的違誠，我的眼睛被張開，在今生我將有歡樂，我將再以血肉之軀見到神。

10 And in that day Adam blessed God and was filled, and began to prophesy concerning all the families of the earth, saying: Blessed be the name of God, for because of my transgression my eyes are opened, and in this life I shall have joy, and again in the flesh I shall see God.

11 他的妻子夏娃聽到這些事而高興，說：假如沒有我們的違誠，我們便決不會有子孫，決不會知道善惡，和我們的救贖的歡樂，以及神賜給一切服從者的永生。

11 And Eve, his wife, heard all these things and was glad, saying: Were it not for our transgression we never should have had seed, and never should have known good and evil, and the joy of our redemption, and the eternal life which God giveth unto all the obedient.

12 亞當和夏娃讚美神的名，他們向他們的兒子們和他們的女兒們透露所有的事。

12 And Adam and Eve blessed the name of God, and they made all things known unto their sons and their daughters.

13 撒但來到他們中間，說：我也是神的兒子；並且他命令他們，說：不許相信這事；於是他們就不相信這事，他們愛撒但甚於愛神。人們從那時起成為肉慾的，肉慾的和魔鬼似的。

13 And Satan came among them, saying: I am also a son of God; and he commanded them, saying: Believe it not; and they believed it not, and they loved Satan more than God. And men began from that time forth to be carnal, sensual, and devilish.

14 主神便藉著聖靈在各處呼喚人們，並且命令他們必須悔改；

14 And the Lord God called upon men by the Holy Ghost everywhere and commanded them that they should repent;

15 凡信奉子並悔改他們的罪者，必被拯救；凡不信也不悔改者必被定罪；這些話是以確定的法令方式從神口中發出的；因此這些話必被應驗。

15 And as many as believed in the Son, and repented of their sins, should be saved; and as many as believed not and repented not, should be damned; and the words went forth out of the mouth of God in a firm decree; wherefore they must be fulfilled.

16 亞當和他的妻子夏娃不停止呼求神。亞當與他的妻子夏娃同房，她懷孕而生該隱，說：我從主那裡得到一個男子；因此他可能不拒絕祂的話語。但是，該隱不聽從，而且說：誰是主而我非知道祂不可呢？

16 And Adam and Eve, his wife, ceased not to call upon God. And Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bare Cain, and said: I have gotten a man from the Lord; wherefore he may not reject his words. But behold, Cain hearkened not, saying: Who is the Lord that I should know him?

17 她又懷孕而生他的兄弟亞伯。亞伯聽從主的聲音。亞伯是牧羊的，而該隱是種地的。

17 And she again conceived and bare his brother Abel. And Abel hearkened unto the voice of the Lord. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

18 該隱愛撒但甚於愛神。撒但命令他，說：去向主獻上供物。

18 And Cain loved Satan more than God. And Satan commanded him, saying: Make an offering unto the Lord.

19 在一段時間以後，該隱拿地上的出產
為獻給主的供物。

19 And in process of time it came to pass that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

20 並且亞伯他也拿來他羊群中頭生羊和
羊脂油。主看中亞伯和他的供物；

20 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering;

21 但是對該隱，和對他的供物，祂沒有
看中。撒但知道這事，而使他高興。該隱
大怒，臉孔沉下。

21 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. Now Satan knew this, and it pleased him. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

22 主對該隱說：你為甚麼大怒？你為甚麼
臉孔沉下來？

22 And the Lord said unto Cain: Why art thou wroth? Why is thy countenance fallen?

23 假如你作得好，你必蒙悅納。假如你
作得不好，罪就等在你門前，並且撒但
正渴望得到你；除非你聽從我的誠命，
否則我必把你交出去，而你將得到的是
依從他的願望。並且你要統治他；

23 If thou doest well, thou shalt be accepted. And if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door, and Satan desireth to have thee; and except thou shalt hearken unto my commandments, I will deliver thee up, and it shall be unto thee according to his desire. And thou shalt rule over him;

24 因為從這時起，你要成為他的謊言之
父；你要被稱作沉淪；因為你也是在
世界之前就存在的。

24 For from this time forth thou shalt be the father of his lies; thou shalt be called Perdition; for thou wast also before the world.

25 在將來將要說這話——這些可憎的事
乃由該隱而來；因為他拒絕了由神而來
的更大勸導；而且這是我加在你身上的
詛咒，除非你悔改。

25 And it shall be said in time to come—That these abominations were had from Cain; for he rejected the greater counsel which was had from God; and this is a cursing which I will put upon thee, except thou repent.

26 而該隱大怒，不再聽主的聲音，也不
聽在主的面前行為神聖的，他的兄弟
亞伯的話。

26 And Cain was wroth, and listened not any more to the voice of the Lord, neither to Abel, his brother, who walked in holiness before the Lord.

27 亞當和他的妻子在主的面前，為了該隱
及其弟兄們而悲傷。

27 And Adam and his wife mourned before the Lord, because of Cain and his brethren.

28 該隱娶了他一個兄弟的一個女兒為
妻，而且他們愛撒但更甚於愛神。

28 And it came to pass that Cain took one of his brothers' daughters to wife, and they loved Satan more than God.

29 撒但對該隱說：以你咽喉對我發誓，
假如你講出這事，你必定死；並使你的
弟兄們以他們的頭，以活著的神發誓，
他們決不講出這事；假如他們講出這事，
他們就必定要死；這樣你的父親就不會
知道；並且今天我就將你的兄弟亞伯交
在你的手中。

29 And Satan said unto Cain: Swear unto me by thy throat, and if thou tell it thou shalt die; and swear thy brethren by their heads, and by the living God, that they tell it not; for if they tell it, they shall surely die; and this that thy father may not know it; and this day I will deliver thy brother Abel into thine hands.

30 撒但對該隱發誓，他要遵照他的命令行事。所有這些事都在祕密中進行。

30 And Satan sware unto Cain that he would do according to his commands. And all these things were done in secret.

31 該隱說：確實的，我是這大祕密的主子嗎汗，這樣我就可謀殺和獲得利益。於是該隱被稱作主子嗎汗，他因他的邪惡而得意。

31 And Cain said: Truly I am Mahan, the master of this great secret, that I may murder and get gain. Wherefore Cain was called Master Mahan, and he gloried in his wickedness.

32 該隱走進田中去，並且該隱與他的兄弟亞伯談話。當他們在田中的時候，該隱攻打他的兄弟亞伯，並且殺他。

32 And Cain went into the field, and Cain talked with Abel, his brother. And it came to pass that while they were in the field, Cain rose up against Abel, his brother, and slew him.

33 該隱因他所完成的事而得意，說：我自由了；我兄弟的羊群必定落入我手。

33 And Cain gloried in that which he had done, saying: I am free; surely the flocks of my brother falleth into my hands.

34 主問該隱說：你兄弟亞伯在那裡？他說：我不知道。我豈是我兄弟的看守人嗎？

34 And the Lord said unto Cain: Where is Abel, thy brother? And he said: I know not. Am I my brother's keeper?

35 主說：你作了甚麼事？你兄弟的血的聲音從地裡向我呼叫。

35 And the Lord said: What hast thou done? The voice of thy brother's blood cries unto me from the ground.

36 現在你要從大地受到詛咒，大地已張開口自你手接受你兄弟的血。

36 And now thou shalt be cursed from the earth which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

37 今後你耕種土地時，土地將不為你提供地力。你將在地上成為逃亡者和流浪漢。

37 When thou tillest the ground it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

38 該隱對主說：撒但以我兄弟的羊群誘惑我。並且我也曾大怒；因為你悅納他的供物而不悅納我的；我的懲罰大過我能承受的。

38 And Cain said unto the Lord: Satan tempted me because of my brother's flocks. And I was wroth also; for his offering thou didst accept and not mine; my punishment is greater than I can bear.

39 看啊，你今天從主的面前把我趕出去，我將從你的面前被隱避起來；我在地上將成為逃亡者和流浪漢；因為我的罪惡，找到我的人就要殺我，因為這些事並沒有從主處被隱避起來。

39 Behold thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the Lord, and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that he that findeth me will slay me, because of mine iniquities, for these things are not hid from the Lord.

40 於是我，主，對他說：凡殺你的，在那人身上將遭到七倍的報復。並且我，主，在該隱身上做了記號，以免任何找到他的人殺他。

40 And I the Lord said unto him: Whosoever slayeth thee, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And I the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

41 於是該隱被從主的面前隔離，與他的妻子及他的很多弟兄們居住在伊甸的東邊的挪得地方。

41 And Cain was shut out from the presence of the Lord, and with his wife and many of his brethren dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

42 該隱與他的妻子同房，她懷孕而生以諾，並且他又生了很多子女。他建造了一座城，他按照他兒子的名字稱這城的名字為以諾。

42 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch, and he also begat many sons and daughters. And he builded a city, and he called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

43 以諾生以拿，及其他子女。以拿生米戶雅利，及其他子女。米戶雅利生瑪土撒利，及其他子女。瑪土撒利生拉麥。

43 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and other sons and daughters. And Irad begat Mahujael, and other sons and daughters. And Mahujael begat Methusael, and other sons and daughters. And Methusael begat Lamech.

44 拉麥娶了兩個妻子；一個名叫亞大，一個名叫洗拉。

44 And Lamech took unto himself two wives; the name of one being Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah.

45 亞大生雅八；雅八就是住帳篷者的祖先，並且他們是牧養牲畜者；而他兄弟的名字是猶八，他是一切彈豎琴和風琴者的祖先。

45 And Adah bare Jabal; he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and they were keepers of cattle; and his brother's name was Jubal, who was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

46 並且洗拉，她也生了土八該隱，所有銅鐵工匠的教師。土八該隱的姊妹叫作拿瑪。

46 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron. And the sister of Tubal Cain was called Naamah.

47 拉麥對他的妻子們亞大和洗拉說：聽我的聲音，你們這些拉麥的妻子啊，聆聽我的話語；因為我殺了一個使我受傷的人，以及一個傷害我的青年人。

47 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah: Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech; for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

48 假如該隱將被報復七倍，那麼確實的，拉麥將報復七十七倍；

48 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech shall be seventy and seven fold;

49 因為拉麥已依照該隱的方式與撒但訂立誓約，由於這樣他變成主子嗎汗，即由撒但授予該隱的那個大秘密的主子；而以諾的兒子以拿知道了他們的秘密後，開始向亞當的子孫們透露這事；

49 For Lamech having entered into a covenant with Satan, after the manner of Cain, wherein he became Master Mahan, master of that great secret which was administered unto Cain by Satan; and Irad, the son of Enoch, having known their secret, began to reveal it unto the sons of Adam;

50 因此拉麥因發怒而殺他，並不像該隱為了要獲得利益的緣故而殺他的兄弟亞伯，他殺他卻是為了誓約的緣故。

50 Wherefore Lamech, being angry, slew him, not like unto Cain, his brother Abel, for the sake of getting gain, but he slew him for the oath's sake.

51 因為，從該隱的時代起，就有了秘密結社，他們的行動是在黑暗中，並且他們認識每一個為其弟兄的人。

52 因此主詛咒拉麥，他的家族，以及所有與撒但訂立誓約的人們；因為他們不遵守神的誡命，這使神不悅，並且祂不施助他們，他們的行為是可憎的，並且在所有人之眾子中間擴展。

53 這事是在人之眾子中間的，而在人之眾女中間，這些事並沒有被講述，因為拉麥會對他的妻子們講述此秘密，而她們背叛他，向外宣揚這些事，而且沒有同情；

54 因此拉麥被輕視，又被逐出，並且不到人之眾子中間來，以免他死去。

55 於是陰暗的行為便開始盛行於人之眾子中間。

56 神以厲害的詛咒來詛咒大地，並且對邪惡者發怒，對所有祂會造的人之眾子發怒；

57 因為他們不願聽從祂的聲音，也不信靠祂的獨生子，即祂宣稱要在全盛時代來的，那位，即在世界立根基以前就準備好的那位。

58 由於這樣，福音自太初起就開始被宣講，藉著從神的面前派遣出來的聖天使們，藉著祂自己的聲音，以及藉著聖靈的恩賜來宣述。

59 由於這樣，便藉著一項神聖教儀，向亞當證實所有的事，並且福音被宣講，一條法令也被頒佈出去，福音要存在於世上，一直到其終止；於是就成為這樣。阿們。

51 For, from the days of Cain, there was a secret combination, and their works were in the dark, and they knew every man his brother.

52 Wherefore the Lord cursed Lamech, and his house, and all them that had covenanted with Satan; for they kept not the commandments of God, and it displeased God, and he ministered not unto them, and their works were abominations, and began to spread among all the sons of men. And it was among the sons of men.

53 And among the daughters of men these things were not spoken, because that Lamech had spoken the secret unto his wives, and they rebelled against him, and declared these things abroad, and had not compassion;

54 Wherefore Lamech was despised, and cast out, and came not among the sons of men, lest he should die.

55 And thus the works of darkness began to prevail among all the sons of men.

56 And God cursed the earth with a sore curse, and was angry with the wicked, with all the sons of men whom he had made;

57 For they would not hearken unto his voice, nor believe on his Only Begotten Son, even him whom he declared should come in the meridian of time, who was prepared from before the foundation of the world.

58 And thus the Gospel began to be preached, from the beginning, being declared by holy angels sent forth from the presence of God, and by his own voice, and by the gift of the Holy Ghost.

59 And thus all things were confirmed unto Adam, by an holy ordinance, and the Gospel preached, and a decree sent forth, that it should be in the world, until the end thereof; and thus it was. Amen.

di liù zhāng
第六章

CHAPTER 6

1 yá dāng tīngcóng shén de shēngyīn bìngqiě hū huàn tā de zǐ sūnmen huí gǎi
1 亞當聽從神的聲音，並且呼喚他的子孫們悔改。

2 yá dāng yòu yǔ tā qī zī tóngfáng tā shēng yī zǐ tā jiào tā de míng zì wéi sāi tè yá dāng zàn měi shén de míng tā shuō shén gēi wǒ lì le lìngwài yī ge hòudài yǐ dài tì gāi yīn shā sǐ de yá bó
2 亞當又與他妻子同房，她生一子，他叫他的名字為塞特。亞當讚美神的名；他說：神給我立了另外一個後代，以代替該隱殺死的亞伯。

3 shén qīnshēn xiàng sāi tè xiǎnxiàn ér tā bù bèi pàn què xiàng tā de gē ge yá bó nà yàng xiàn jì bèi yuè nà de xǐ shēng bìngqiě sāi tè yě shēng le yī zǐ tā jiào tā de míng zì wéi yī nuó shì
3 神親身向塞特顯現，而他不背叛，卻像他的哥哥亞伯那樣獻祭被悅納的犧牲。並且塞特也生了一子，他叫他的名字為以挪士。

4 rán hòu zhè xiē rén kāi shǐ hū qiú zhǔ de míng zhǔ zhù fú tā men
4 然後，這些人開始呼求主的名，主祝福他們；

5 bìng yǒu yī běn jì niàn cè bèi bǎo cún zhe zài qí zhōng jì lù zhe yī bù jiā pǔ nà shì yòng yá dāng de yǔ yán jì lù de yīn wéi fán hū qiú shén de rén dōu néng jiè gǎn zhào zhī líng zuò jì zài
5 並有一本紀念冊被保存著，在其中紀錄著一部家譜，那是用亞當的語言紀錄的，因為凡呼求神的人，都能藉感召之靈作記載；

6 bìngqiě tā men de zǐ nǚ yóu tā men jiāo dǎo yuè dú hé shū xiě bìng yōng yǒu chún zhèng qīe wú xiá de yǔ yán
6 並且他們的子女由他們教導閱讀和書寫，並擁有純正且無瑕的語言。

7 zhè zài tài chū jiù cún zài de tóng yī shèng zhí zài shì jiè de zhōng zhǐ yě jiāng cún zài
7 這在太初就存在的同一聖職，在世界的終止也將存在。

8 dāng yá dāng bèi shèng líng gǎn dòng de shí hòu tā jiǎng chū zhè ge yù yán bìngqiě yǒu yī bù shén de zǐ nǚ de jiā pǔ bèi jì zài zhe zhè jiù shì yá dāng de gè shì dài de jì lù cè zhè jì lù shuō zài shén chuàng zào rén de nà tiān tā zhào zhe shén de yàng zī zào tā
8 當亞當被聖靈感動的時候，他講出這個預言，並且有一部神的子女的家譜被記載著。這就是亞當的各世代的紀錄冊，這紀錄說：在神創造人的那天，祂照著神的樣子造他；

9 tā zhào zhe zì jī shēn tǐ de yàng shì chuàng zào tā men nán de hé nǚ de zài tā men bèi chuàng zào bìngqiě zài shén de jiǎo dèng shàng de dì shàng biàn chéng wéi huó de líng hún shí tā zhù fú tā men bìng chēng tā men de míng zì wéi yá dāng
9 祂照著自己身體的樣式創造他們，男的和女的，在他們被創造並且在神的腳凳上的地上變成為活的靈魂時，祂祝福他們，並稱他們的名字為亞當。

10 yá dāng huó dào yī bǎi sān shí suì shēng le yī ge ér zǐ yàng zī hé xíng xiàng dōu xiàng tā bìng chēng tā de míng zì wéi sāi tè
10 亞當活到一百三十歲生了一個兒子，樣子和形像都像他，並稱他的名字為塞特。

1 AND Adam hearkened unto the voice of God, and called upon his sons to repent.

2 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and he called his name Seth. And Adam glorified the name of God; for he said: God hath appointed me another seed, instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

3 And God revealed himself unto Seth, and he rebelled not, but offered an acceptable sacrifice, like unto his brother Abel. And to him also was born a son, and he called his name Enos.

4 And then began these men to call upon the name of the Lord, and the Lord blessed them;

5 And a book of remembrance was kept, in the which was recorded, in the language of Adam, for it was given unto as many as called upon God to write by the spirit of inspiration;

6 And by them their children were taught to read and write, having a language which was pure and undefiled.

7 Now this same Priesthood, which was in the beginning, shall be in the end of the world also.

8 Now this prophecy Adam spake, as he was moved upon by the Holy Ghost, and a genealogy was kept of the children of God. And this was the book of the generations of Adam, saying: In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him;

9 In the image of his own body, male and female, created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created and became living souls in the land upon the footstool of God.

10 And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his own image, and called his name Seth.

11 在亞當生塞特之後，他活的日子是八百年，他生了很多子女；

11 And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years, and he begat many sons and daughters;

12 亞當共活了九百三十歲就死了。

12 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

13 塞特活到一百零五歲生了以挪士，並在他的一生說預言，並以神的道教他的兒子以挪士；因此以挪士也說預言。

13 Seth lived one hundred and five years, and begat Enos, and prophesied in all his days, and taught his son Enos in the ways of God; wherefore Enos prophesied also.

14 塞特生以挪士，又活了八百零七年，並且生了很多子女。

14 And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat many sons and daughters.

15 人之兒女在全地面上是眾多的。在那時代撒但在人們當中有很大的權勢，並猖狂於人們的心中；從此發生了戰爭和流血；用自己的手反對自己的兄弟，殺生害命，這就是因為追求權力的秘密行為。

15 And the children of men were numerous upon all the face of the land. And in those days Satan had great dominion among men, and raged in their hearts; and from thenceforth came wars and bloodshed; and a man's hand was against his own brother, in administering death, because of secret works, seeking for power.

16 塞特共活了九百一十二歲就死了。

16 All the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.

17 以挪士活到九十歲，生了該南。以挪士及神的其餘的人民從被稱作樞朗的地方出來，居住在應許地，他按照自己兒子的名字稱呼這地，這兒子他起名叫該南。

17 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan. And Enos and the residue of the people of God came out from the land, which was called Shulon, and dwelt in a land of promise, which he called after his own son, whom he had named Cainan.

18 以挪士生該南以後，又活了八百一十五年，並且生了很多子女。以挪士共活了九百零五歲就死了。

18 And Enos lived, after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat many sons and daughters. And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

19 該南活到七十歲生了瑪勒列；該南生瑪勒列之後，又活了八百四十年，並且生兒養女。該南共活了九百一十歲就死了。

19 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel; and Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters. And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years, and he died.

20 瑪勒列活到六十五歲生了雅列；瑪勒列生雅列之後，又活了八百三十年，並且生兒養女。瑪勒列共活了八百九十五歲就死了。

20 And Mahalaleel lived sixty-five years, and begat Jared; and Mahalaleel lived, after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters. And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninety-five years, and he died.

21 雅列 活到 一百六十二 歲 生了 以諾； 雅列
 生 以諾 之後， 又 活了 八百年， 並且 生兒
 養女。 雅列 教 以諾 神 一切 的道。

21 And Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and begat Enoch; and Jared lived, after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. And Jared taught Enoch in all the ways of God.

22 這 就是 亞當 的 子孫 的 家譜， 亞當 是 神
 的 兒子， 神 親自 與 他 講話。

22 And this is the genealogy of the sons of Adam, who was the son of God, with whom God, himself, conversed.

23 並且 他們 是 正義 道理 的 傳教者， 他們
 講解， 說 預言， 並且 在 各處 呼喚 所有 人
 悔改； 並且 把 信心 教 給 人 之 兒女。

23 And they were preachers of righteousness, and spake and prophesied, and called upon all men, everywhere, to repent; and faith was taught unto the children of men.

24 雅列 共 活 九百六十二 歲 就 死了。

24 And it came to pass that all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years, and he died.

25 以諾 活到 六十五 歲 生了 瑪土撒拉。

25 And Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begat Methuselah.

26 以諾 在 這地 旅行 於 人民 之 中； 當 他
 旅行 時， 神 的 靈 自 天上 降下， 停留 在 他
 身上。

26 And it came to pass that Enoch journeyed in the land, among the people; and as he journeyed, the Spirit of God descended out of heaven, and abode upon him.

27 他 聽到 一個 來自 天上 的 聲音， 說：
 以諾， 我 兒， 對 這 人民 說 預言， 並 對 他們
 說—— 悔改， 因為 主 這樣 說： 我 對 這 人民
 發怒， 我的 可怕 的 怒火 對 他們 燃起； 因為
 他們 的 心 腸 變硬， 他們 耳朵 遲於 聆聽，
 他們 的 眼睛 看得 不遠；

27 And he heard a voice from heaven, saying: Enoch, my son, prophesy unto this people, and say unto them—Repent, for thus saith the Lord: I am angry with this people, and my fierce anger is kindled against them; for their hearts have waxed hard, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes cannot see afar off;

28 從 我 創造 他們 的 日子 起， 歷經 這 許多
 世代， 他們 已 走入 歧途， 否認 我， 並且
 在 黑暗 中 尋求 他們 自己 的 意向； 他們 在
 他們 自己 的 可憎 行為 中 籌劃 謀殺， 並且
 不遵守 我 賜給 他們 祖先 亞當 的 誠命。

28 And for these many generations, ever since the day that I created them, have they gone astray, and have denied me, and have sought their own counsels in the dark; and in their own abominations have they devised murder, and have not kept the commandments, which I gave unto their father, Adam.

29 因此， 他們 已 發 假誓， 於是 由於 他們 的
 誓約， 他們 已 為 他們 自己 招致 死亡； 假如
 他們 不悔改， 我 便 為 他們 準備 了 地獄；

29 Wherefore, they have foresworn themselves, and, by their oaths, they have brought upon themselves death; and a hell I have prepared for them, if they repent not;

30 並且這是一條法令，這是我在世界開始時，從立世界的根基時起，從我的口發出的，藉我的僕人們，你的祖先們的口，我已頒佈這法令，就是這法令將發出給世界，到世界的各端。

31 當以諾聽到這些話語時，他在主前仆伏在地上，並在主面前講話，說：為甚麼我在你的眼光中得到寵愛呢？我只不過是一個少年，而且所有的人，都厭惡我：因為我是言語遲鈍的；因此，我怎麼能是你的僕人呢？

32 主對以諾說：去吧，作我所吩咐你的事，並且不會有人刺穿你，張開你的口，你的口將被充滿，我必賜給你，要說的言辭，因所有血肉之軀都在我手中，並且我要按照我認為好的方式行事。

33 對這人民說：你們今日就要選擇事奉造你們的主神。

34 看啊，我的靈在你身上，因此我要以你的一切話語為正當；並且山在你面前逃跑，而且河川將改道；並且你居於我裡面，我居於你裡面；所以跟我同行。

35 主對以諾講話，並且對他說：用黏土塗抹你的眼睛，再洗眼睛，然後你必看見。於是他就這樣作。

36 他看見神曾創造的靈；並且他也看見肉眼所看不見的事物；從那時起有這樣一句話廣佈在地上：主已給祂的人民與起一位先見。

37 以諾在這地，行走於人民中間，站在山上和高的地言，大聲呼喊，作反對他們的行為的證言；所有的人都因他而被觸怒。

30 And this is a decree, which I have sent forth in the beginning of the world, from my own mouth, from the foundation thereof, and by the mouths of my servants, thy fathers, have I decreed it, even as it shall be sent forth in the world, unto the ends thereof.

31 And when Enoch had heard these words, he bowed himself to the earth, before the Lord, and spake before the Lord, saying: Why is it that I have found favor in thy sight, and am but a lad, and all the people hate me; for I am slow of speech; wherefore am I thy servant?

32 And the Lord said unto Enoch: Go forth and do as I have commanded thee, and no man shall pierce thee. Open thy mouth, and it shall be filled, and I will give thee utterance, for all flesh is in my hands, and I will do as seemeth me good.

33 Say unto this people: Choose ye this day, to serve the Lord God who made you.

34 Behold my Spirit is upon you, wherefore all thy words will I justify; and the mountains shall flee before you, and the rivers shall turn from their course; and thou shalt abide in me, and I in you; therefore walk with me.

35 And the Lord spake unto Enoch, and said unto him: Anoint thine eyes with clay, and wash them, and thou shalt see. And he did so.

36 And he beheld the spirits that God had created; and he beheld also things which were not visible to the natural eye; and from thenceforth came the saying abroad in the land: A seer hath the Lord raised up unto his people.

37 And it came to pass that Enoch went forth in the land, among the people, standing upon the hills and the high places, and cried with a loud voice, testifying against their works; and all men were offended because of him.

38 他們出來在高的地方上聽他的講話，
對帳篷看守者說：你們留在這裡看守
帳篷，我們去那邊看先見，因為他說
預言，這地方出了怪事；有一個野人來到
我們這裡。

39 當他們聽他說話時，沒有人抓他；因為
所有聽他說話的人都起了恐怖；因為他
與神同行。

40 有一個人來到他面前，這人的名字叫
瑪西雅，對他說：明白地告訴我們你是
誰，你從何處來？

41 他對他們說：我從該南出來，即我
祖先的土地，一塊一直到今日還是正義
的土地。我的父親以神一切的道教我。

42 當我從該南地沿東邊的海旅行的時候，
我看到異象；並且看著，我看見諸天，
並且主與我講話，和賜給我誠命；於是，
為此緣故，為遵守誠命，我講出這些
話語。

43 以諾繼續他的講話，說：與我講話的
主，就是天上的神，祂是我的神，和
你們的神，並且你們是我的弟兄們，那麼
你們為甚麼信賴你們自己的意見，而否定
天上的神呢？

44 祂造諸天：大地是祂的腳凳；而大地的
根基是祂的。看啊，祂建立大地的根基，
並且祂把大群的人帶到地面上來。

45 死亡臨到我們的祖先；然而我們知道
他們，而且無法否認，甚至我們知道最先
的，即是亞當。

46 因為在我們當中，有一本按照神的
手指賜給的型式，紀錄著的紀念冊；而
這是用我們自己的語言賜給的。

47 當以諾講出神的話語時，這人民戰抖，
不能在他面前站立。

38 And they came forth to hear him, upon the
high places, saying unto the tent-keepers: Tarry
ye here and keep the tents, while we go yonder
to behold the seer, for he prophesieth, and there
is a strange thing in the land; a wild man hath
come among us.

39 And it came to pass when they heard him,
no man laid hands on him; for fear came on all
them that heard him; for he walked with God.

40 And there came a man unto him, whose name
was Mahijah, and said unto him: Tell us plainly
who thou art, and from whence thou comest?

41 And he said unto them: I came out from the
land of Cainan, the land of my fathers, a land
of righteousness unto this day. And my father
taught me in all the ways of God.

42 And it came to pass, as I journeyed from the
land of Cainan, by the sea east, I beheld a vision;
and lo, the heavens I saw, and the Lord spake
with me, and gave me commandment; where-
fore, for this cause, to keep the commandment,
I speak forth these words.

43 And Enoch continued his speech, saying: The
Lord which spake with me, the same is the God
of heaven, and he is my God, and your God, and
ye are my brethren, and why counsel ye your-
selves, and deny the God of heaven?

44 The heavens he made; the earth is his foot-
stool; and the foundation thereof is his. Behold,
he laid it, an host of men hath he brought in
upon the face thereof.

45 And death hath come upon our fathers; nev-
ertheless we know them, and cannot deny, and
even the first of all we know, even Adam.

46 For a book of remembrance we have written
among us, according to the pattern given by the
finger of God; and it is given in our own lan-
guage.

47 And as Enoch spake forth the words of God,
the people trembled, and could not stand in his
presence.

48 他對他們說：因為亞當墮落，我們現在才在這裡；由於他的墮落而產生死亡；我們便成為悲慘和災禍的嘗受者。

48 And he said unto them: Because that Adam fell, we are; and by his fall came death; and we are made partakers of misery and woe.

49 看啊，撒但來到人之兒女中間，誘惑他們崇拜他；於是人們變成俗慾的，肉慾的和魔鬼似的，並且從神的面前被隔離。

49 Behold Satan hath come among the children of men, and tempteth them to worship him; and men have become carnal, sensual, and devilish, and are shut out from the presence of God.

50 但是神會向我們的祖先說明，所有的人都必須悔改。

50 But God hath made known unto our fathers that all men must repent.

51 祂以祂自己的聲音呼喚我們的祖先亞當，說：我是神；我造世界，以及具有血肉之軀以前的人。

51 And he called upon our father Adam by his own voice, saying: I am God; I made the world, and men before they were in the flesh.

52 並且祂也對他說：假如你歸向我，聆聽我的聲音，並且相信，而且悔改你一切的罪過，以及奉那充滿恩典和真理的我獨生子的名在水中受洗，那名就是耶穌基督，這是賜給天下的，藉之可使救恩來到人之兒女身上的唯一的名，則你們將接受聖靈恩賜，奉祂的名祈求一切事，無論你們祈求甚麼，都將賜給你們。

52 And he also said unto him: If thou wilt turn unto me, and hearken unto my voice, and believe, and repent of all thy transgressions, and be baptized, even in water, in the name of mine Only Begotten Son, who is full of grace and truth, which is Jesus Christ, the only name which shall be given under heaven, whereby salvation shall come unto the children of men, ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost, asking all things in his name, and whatsoever ye shall ask, it shall be given you.

53 我們的祖先亞當與主講話，並且問道：為甚麼人必須悔改，並在水中受洗呢？主對亞當說：看啊，我已赦免你在伊甸園中所犯的罪。

53 And our father Adam spake unto the Lord, and said: Why is it that men must repent and be baptized in water? And the Lord said unto Adam: Behold I have forgiven thee thy transgression in the Garden of Eden.

54 於是有這樣一句話傳佈於人間：神之救贖原罪，這樣父母的罪不能歸於子女，因為從世界立根基時起，他們是完整的。

54 Hence came the saying abroad among the people, that the Son of God hath atoned for original guilt, wherein the sins of the parents cannot be answered upon the heads of the children, for they are whole from the foundation of the world.

55 主對亞當講話，說：既然你們的子女被孕育於罪中，於是當他們開始成長時，罪孕育於他們心中，他們便嘗到苦味，這樣他們才知道珍視美味。

55 And the Lord spake unto Adam, saying: Inasmuch as thy children are conceived in sin, even so when they begin to grow up, sin conceiveth in their hearts, and they taste the bitter, that they may know to prize the good.

56 他們被賜給辨別善惡的能力；因此他們是他們自己的主宰，並且我賜予你另外的律法和誠命。

56 And it is given unto them to know good from evil; wherefore they are agents unto themselves, and I have given unto you another law and commandment.

57 因此把這事教給你們的子女，就是所有在各處的人必須悔改，否則他們決不能繼承神的國，因為沒有一樣不乾淨的事物能居住在那裡，即神的面前；因為，在亞當的語言中，神聖之人是祂的名，祂的獨生子的名是人子，即耶穌基督，正義的法官，祂將在全盛時代來臨。

57 Wherefore teach it unto your children, that all men, everywhere, must repent, or they can in nowise inherit the kingdom of God, for no unclean thing can dwell there, or dwell in his presence; for, in the language of Adam, Man of Holiness is his name, and the name of his Only Begotten is the Son of Man, even Jesus Christ, a righteous Judge, who shall come in the meridian of time.

58 所以我賜給你們一條誠命，把這些事盡量地教給你們的子女，說：

58 Therefore I give unto you a commandment, to teach these things freely unto your children, saying:

59 由於違誠而有墮落，這墮落帶來死亡，並且既然你們是由水，血，以及由我所造的靈而降生於世界中，並因此而由塵土變成活的靈魂，正如這樣你們必定要由水，由靈，而進入天國重生，以及被血洗乾淨，即我獨生子的血；這樣你們才能自一切的罪中被聖潔，並在末世享有永生的話語，和在來世享有永生，即不朽的榮耀；

59 That by reason of transgression cometh the fall, which fall bringeth death, and inasmuch as ye were born into the world by water, and blood, and the spirit, which I have made, and so became of dust a living soul, even so ye must be born again into the kingdom of heaven, of water, and of the Spirit, and be cleansed by blood, even the blood of mine Only Begotten; that ye might be sanctified from all sin, and enjoy the words of eternal life in this world, and eternal life in the world to come, even immortal glory;

60 因為你們藉著水而遵守誠命；你們藉著靈而被認為正義，並且你們藉著血而被聖化；

60 For by the water ye keep the commandment; by the Spirit ye are justified, and by the blood ye are sanctified;

61 所以這事被賜給保留在你們中間；天上的紀錄；保惠師；不朽榮耀的和平事物；一切事物的真理；使一切事物新生者，使一切事物具有生命者；知道一切事物，並依照智慧，仁慈，真理，公正，和審判而擁有一切權力者。

61 Therefore it is given to abide in you; the record of heaven; the Comforter; the peaceable things of immortal glory; the truth of all things; that which quickeneth all things, which maketh alive all things; that which knoweth all things, and hath all power according to wisdom, mercy, truth, justice, and judgment.

62 現在，看啊，我對你說：這是經由那將在全盛時代來臨的我獨生子的血而來的，對一切人的救恩計劃。

62 And now, behold, I say unto you: This is the plan of salvation unto all men, through the blood of mine Only Begotten, who shall come in the meridian of time.

63 看啊，所有的事物都有他們的相似之處，所有的事物，屬世的事物以及屬靈的事物，都被創造和製造來為我作見證；亦即在諸天上的事物，在地上的事物，在地內的事物，以及在地下的事物，在上面以及在下方的；所有的事物都為我作見證。

63 And behold, all things have their likeness, and all things are created and made to bear record of me, both things which are temporal, and things which are spiritual; things which are in the heavens above, and things which are on the earth, and things which are in the earth, and things which are under the earth, both above and beneath: all things bear record of me.

64 當主與我們的祖先亞當說完話時，亞當向主呼喊，於是他被主的靈帶走，並被帶下去進入水中，被放在水下面，並且從水中被帶出來。

64 And it came to pass, when the Lord had spoken with Adam, our father, that Adam cried unto the Lord, and he was caught away by the Spirit of the Lord, and was carried down into the water, and was laid under the water, and was brought forth out of the water.

65 他就這樣受了洗，並且神的靈降在他身上，於是他便被由靈而生，並且內在的人變成新生的。

65 And thus he was baptized, and the Spirit of God descended upon him, and thus he was born of the Spirit, and became quickened in the inner man.

66 並且他聽到一個從天上發出的聲音，說：你已被用火和聖靈施了洗禮。這是父及子的見證，從今直到永遠；

66 And he heard a voice out of heaven, saying: Thou art baptized with fire, and with the Holy Ghost. This is the record of the Father, and the Son, from henceforth and forever;

67 並且你是依照祂的序位，祂是沒有時日的開始也沒有年歲的終止，從全永恆到全永恆。

67 And thou art after the order of him who was without beginning of days or end of years, from all eternity to all eternity.

68 看啊，你與我一致，是神的一個兒子；所有的人都能這樣成為我的兒子。阿們。

68 Behold, thou art one in me, a son of God; and thus may all become my sons. Amen.

第七 章

CHAPTER 7

1 以諾繼續他的講話，說：看啊，我們的祖先亞當教導這些事，有很多人相信而變成神的兒子，有很多人不相信，而滅亡於他們的罪中，並且他們正在折磨中帶著恐懼向前眺望著，因為神的如火義憤就要傾注出來落在他們身上。

1 AND it came to pass that Enoch continued his speech, saying: Behold, our father Adam taught these things, and many have believed and become the sons of God, and many have believed not, and have perished in their sins, and are looking forth with fear, in torment, for the fiery indignation of the wrath of God to be poured out upon them.

2 從那時起，以諾開始說預言，對人民
 這樣說：當我正在旅行時，站在瑪戶亞
 地上，向主呼喊，從天上發出一個聲音，
 說——你轉過身來，到西緬山上去。

2 And from that time forth Enoch began to prophesy, saying unto the people, that: As I was journeying, and stood upon the place Mahujah, and cried unto the Lord, there came a voice out of heaven, saying—Turn ye, and get ye upon the mount Simeon.

3 我轉身走上山；當我站在山上時，我
 看見天開了，我被榮耀覆蓋著；

3 And it came to pass that I turned and went up on the mount; and as I stood upon the mount, I beheld the heavens open, and I was clothed upon with glory;

4 並且我看見主；祂站在我面前，祂與
 我講話，正如一個人與另一個人面對面
 講話一樣；祂對我說：看著，我要把很多
 世代期間的世界顯給你看。

4 And I saw the Lord; and he stood before my face, and he talked with me, even as a man talketh one with another, face to face; and he said unto me: Look, and I will show unto thee the world for the space of many generations.

5 我看見在休目的山谷中，看著，有居住
 在帳篷中的一大群人，那是休目的人民。

5 And it came to pass that I beheld in the valley of Shum, and lo, a great people which dwelt in tents, which were the people of Shum.

6 主又對我說：看著；我就向北方看，我
 看見迦南的人民，他們居住在帳篷中。

6 And again the Lord said unto me: Look; and I looked towards the north, and I beheld the people of Canaan, which dwelt in tents.

7 主對我說：作預言；我就作預言，說：
 看啊，人數眾多的迦南人民將出去列陣
 與休目的人民作戰，殺戮他們以致於
 他們完全被毀滅；迦南的人民將在這地
 把他們自己分開，並且這地將成為不毛且
 無收穫之地，除去迦南的人民以外，將
 沒有別的人民住在那裡；

7 And the Lord said unto me: Prophecy; and I prophesied, saying: Behold the people of Canaan, which are numerous, shall go forth in battle array against the people of Shum, and shall slay them that they shall utterly be destroyed; and the people of Canaan shall divide themselves in the land, and the land shall be barren and unfruitful, and none other people shall dwell there but the people of Canaan;

8 看啊，主將以酷熱詛咒這地，其不毛的
 狀況將永遠繼續下去；並將有黑色臨到
 所有迦南的兒女身上，以致於他們在所有
 人民中受輕視。

8 For behold, the Lord shall curse the land with much heat, and the barrenness thereof shall go forth forever; and there was a blackness came upon all the children of Canaan, that they were despised among all people.

9 主對我說：看著；我就看，我看見
 沙崙地，以諾地，歐目諾地；亥尼地；
 閃地，汗諾，哈拿尼哈地，以及所有其上
 的居民。

9 And it came to pass that the Lord said unto me: Look; and I looked, and I beheld the land of Sharon, and the land of Enoch, and the land of Omner, and the land of Heni, and the land of Shem, and the land of Haner, and the land of Hanannah, and all the inhabitants thereof;

10 主對我說：到這人民中去，並且對他們說——悔改，以免我出來用詛咒擊殺他們，而他們都死去。
 11 祂賜給我一條誠命，我要奉父和充滿恩典及真理的子，以及為父及子作見證的聖靈的名施洗。

10 And the Lord said unto me: Go to this people, and say unto them—Repent, lest I come out and smite them with a curse, and they die.

11 And he gave unto me a commandment that I should baptize in the name of the Father, and of the Son, which is full of grace and truth, and of the Holy Ghost, which beareth record of the Father and the Son.

12 以諾繼續呼喚迦南人民以外的所有人民悔改；

12 And it came to pass that Enoch continued to call upon all the people, save it were the people of Canaan, to repent;

13 以諾的信心是如此的大，他領導著神的人民，而他們的敵人來與他們作戰；他講主的話語，大地戰抖，山嶽逃跑，都遵照他的命令；而河川出離其河道，並且聽到來自荒野的獅子吼聲；所有國家都非常懼怕，以諾的話語是如此有力量，神賜給他的語言的權力是如此大。

13 And so great was the faith of Enoch that he led the people of God, and their enemies came to battle against them; and he spake the word of the Lord, and the earth trembled, and the mountains fled, even according to his command; and the rivers of water were turned out of their course; and the roar of the lions was heard out of the wilderness; and all nations feared greatly, so powerful was the word of Enoch, and so great was the power of the language which God had given him.

14 也有一塊陸地從海的深處升出來，於是神的人民的敵人懼怕得如此的厲害，以致於他們逃跑，遠遠的站開，並且走上從海的深處升出來的陸地。

14 There also came up a land out of the depth of the sea, and so great was the fear of the enemies of the people of God, that they fled and stood afar off and went upon the land which came up out of the depth of the sea.

15 而且這地上的巨人們也遠遠的站開；並且有詛咒出來降在所有對神作戰的人民身上；

15 And the giants of the land, also, stood afar off; and there went forth a curse upon all people that fought against God;

16 從那時起在他們中間有了戰爭和流血；但是主來與祂的人民住在一起，並且他們居於正義之中。

16 And from that time forth there were wars and bloodshed among them; but the Lord came and dwelt with his people, and they dwelt in righteousness.

17 在所有的國家中都有對主的恐懼，而主的榮耀是如此的宏大，那榮耀是在祂的人民身上。主祝福這地，並且他們在山上及在高的地方上蒙得祝福，而且極為繁榮。

17 The fear of the Lord was upon all nations, so great was the glory of the Lord, which was upon his people. And the Lord blessed the land, and they were blessed upon the mountains, and upon the high places, and did flourish.

18 主稱祂的人民為錫安，因為他們是一心一德的，而且居於正義之中；他們當中沒有一個貧苦者。

18 And the Lord called his people ZION, because they were of one heart and one mind, and dwelt in righteousness; and there was no poor among them.

19 以諾繼續在正義中向神的人民講道。在他的時代，他建立一座城，被稱作神聖之城，即錫安。

19 And Enoch continued his preaching in righteousness unto the people of God. And it came to pass in his days, that he built a city that was called the City of Holiness, even ZION.

20 以諾與主講話，他對主說：確實地，錫安將永遠居於安全中。但主對以諾說：我祝福錫安，而我詛咒其餘的人民。

20 And it came to pass that Enoch talked with the Lord; and he said unto the Lord: Surely Zion shall dwell in safety forever. But the Lord said unto Enoch: Zion have I blessed, but the residue of the people have I cursed.

21 主把地上的所有的居民顯給以諾看；以諾就看見，看著，經過一段時間，錫安被提取進入天上。主對以諾說：永遠看著我的住處。

21 And it came to pass that the Lord showed unto Enoch all the inhabitants of the earth; and he beheld, and lo, Zion, in process of time, was taken up into heaven. And the Lord said unto Enoch: Behold mine abode forever.

22 以諾也看見其餘的人民，他們是亞當的子孫；並且他們是該隱的後代以外，亞當所有後代的混合人民，因為該隱的後代是黑色的，而且在他們當中是沒有地位的。

22 And Enoch also beheld the residue of the people which were the sons of Adam; and they were a mixture of all the seed of Adam save it was the seed of Cain, for the seed of Cain were black, and had not place among them.

23 在錫安被提取進入天上以後，以諾看見，看著，地上的所有國民都在他面前；

23 And after that Zion was taken up into heaven, Enoch beheld, and lo, all the nations of the earth were before him;

24 一代又一代的來到；以諾在高處並被舉起，即在父的懷中和人之子的懷中；並且看啊，撒但的權力在全地面之上。

24 And there came generation upon generation; and Enoch was high and lifted up, even in the bosom of the Father, and of the Son of Man; and behold, the power of Satan was upon all the face of the earth.

25 並且他看見天使們從天上降下；他聽到一個大聲音說：災禍啊，災禍降給地上居民了。

25 And he saw angels descending out of heaven; and he heard a loud voice saying: Wo, wo be unto the inhabitants of the earth.

26 他看見撒但；在他的手中有一條大鎖鍊，並以黑暗遮蓋全地面；於是撒但仰面大笑，並且他的使者也歡樂。

26 And he beheld Satan; and he had a great chain in his hand, and it veiled the whole face of the earth with darkness; and he looked up and laughed, and his angels rejoiced.

27 以諾看見天使們從天上降下，為父及子作見證；聖靈降在很多人身上，並且他們被天上的權力提起進入錫安。

27 And Enoch beheld angels descending out of heaven, bearing testimony of the Father and Son; and the Holy Ghost fell on many, and they were caught up by the powers of heaven into Zion.

28 天上的神看著其餘的人民，祂哭了；
以諾為這事作見證說：諸天哭泣，眼淚
流出來如同降在諸山上的雨水，那是
怎麼一回事呢？

29 以諾對主說：都知道你是神聖的，
而且是從全永恆到全永恆的，而你會
哭，那是怎麼一回事呢？

30 並且假如人能數出大地的質點是可能
的話，是的，即數以百萬計的像這樣的
大地，這對你的創造物的數字來說還不
算是一個開始；並且你的幕仍在伸展
出去；而且你尚在那裡，你的胸懷也
在那裡；並且你也是公正的；你永遠
是慈悲而仁慈的；

31 並且你從所有你的創造中，從全
永恆到全永恆中，提取錫安到你自己
的懷中；並且在你的寶座那裡有的全是
和平，公正，和真理；而且慈悲自你的
面前出來且沒有終止；而你會哭，這是
怎麼一回事呢？

32 於是主對以諾說：看著你的這些
弟兄們；他們是我親手的製作品，在我
創造他們的日子，我把他們的知識賜給
他們；在伊甸園中，我把人的選擇權
賜給人；

33 我對你的弟兄們講話，也賜給誠命，
就是他們要彼此相愛，而且他們要選擇
我，他們的父；但是，看啊，他們沒有
感情，他們恨他們自己的血親；

34 於是我的義憤之火對他們燃起；在我的
激烈不悅中我要降洪水給他們，因為我的
猛烈怒火對他們燃起。

35 看啊，我是神；神聖之人是我的名；
諫勸之人是我的名；無窮和永恆也是
我的名。

28 And it came to pass that the God of heaven
looked upon the residue of the people, and he
wept; and Enoch bore record of it, saying: How
is it that the heavens weep, and shed forth their
tears as the rain upon the mountains?

29 And Enoch said unto the Lord: How is it that
thou canst weep, seeing thou art holy, and from
all eternity to all eternity?

30 And were it possible that man could num-
ber the particles of the earth, yea, millions of
earths like this, it would not be a beginning to
the number of thy creations; and thy curtains
are stretched out still; and yet thou art there,
and thy bosom is there; and also thou art just;
thou art merciful and kind forever;

31 And thou hast taken Zion to thine own bo-
som, from all thy creations, from all eternity to
all eternity; and naught but peace, justice, and
truth is the habitation of thy throne; and mercy
shall go before thy face and have no end; how is
it thou canst weep?

32 The Lord said unto Enoch: Behold these thy
brethren; they are the workmanship of mine own
hands, and I gave unto them their knowledge, in
the day I created them; and in the Garden of
Eden, gave I unto man his agency;

33 And unto thy brethren have I said, and also
given commandment, that they should love one
another, and that they should choose me, their
Father; but behold, they are without affection,
and they hate their own blood;

34 And the fire of mine indignation is kindled
against them; and in my hot displeasure will I
send in the floods upon them, for my fierce anger
is kindled against them.

35 Behold, I am God; Man of Holiness is my
name; Man of Counsel is my name; and Endless
and Eternal is my name, also.

36 因此，我能伸出我的手，握住我所造的一切創造物；我的眼也能看穿一切創造物，而在所有我手的制作品當中，沒有像你的弟兄們中間這樣大的邪惡。

36 Wherefore, I can stretch forth mine hands and hold all the creations which I have made; and mine eye can pierce them also, and among all the workmanship of mine hands there has not been so great wickedness as among thy brethren.

37 但是看啊，他們的罪將歸在他們父親們的頭上；而撒但將作他們的父，悲慘將是他們的命運；諸天都將為他們而哭，甚至於所有我手的制作品；因此，知道這些人將受苦，諸天不應該哭嗎？

37 But behold, their sins shall be upon the heads of their fathers; Satan shall be their father, and misery shall be their doom; and the whole heavens shall weep over them, even all the workmanship of mine hands; wherefore should not the heavens weep, seeing these shall suffer?

38 但是看啊，你的眼睛看著這些人，都將滅亡於洪水之中；看啊，我要把他們關起來；我為他們準備了一個監獄。

38 But behold, these which thine eyes are upon shall perish in the floods; and behold, I will shut them up; a prison have I prepared for them.

39 而且我所揀選者在我面前懇求，因此，祂為他們的罪受苦；既然他們將於我的揀選者回到我處的日子悔改，他們將處於折磨中直到那日子；

39 And That which I have chosen hath pled before my face. Wherefore, he suffereth for their sins; inasmuch as they will repent in the day that my Chosen shall return unto me, and until that day they shall be in torment;

40 因此，為了這個諸天要哭，是的，以及所有我手的製作品。

40 Wherefore, for this shall the heavens weep, yea, and all the workmanship of mine hands.

41 主對以諾講話，告訴以諾人之兒女的一切作為；因此以諾知道，並看著他們的邪惡，和他們的悲慘，哭著伸出他的手，而他的關心無限的擴張起來；他的心腸在掛念；而一切永恆在震動。

41 And it came to pass that the Lord spake unto Enoch, and told Enoch all the doings of the children of men; wherefore Enoch knew, and looked upon their wickedness, and their misery, and wept and stretched forth his arms, and his heart swelled wide as eternity; and his bowels yearned; and all eternity shook.

42 以諾也看見挪亞和他的家人；看見所有挪亞的諸子的後代要以俗世的救恩而得拯救；

42 And Enoch also saw Noah, and his family; that the posterity of all the sons of Noah should be saved with a temporal salvation;

43 因此以諾看見挪亞建造方舟；以及主對方舟微笑，並且握於祂自己的手中；但是對其餘的邪惡者，洪水來到把他們吞沒。

43 Wherefore Enoch saw that Noah built an ark; and that the Lord smiled upon it, and held it in his own hand; but upon the residue of the wicked the floods came and swallowed them up.

44 當以諾看見這事，他整個人都感到心酸，為他的弟兄而哭泣，並且對諸天說：我拒絕受安慰；但是主對以諾說：鼓起你的心情，高興起來；而且看著。

44 And as Enoch saw this, he had bitterness of soul, and wept over his brethren, and said unto the heavens: I will refuse to be comforted; but the Lord said unto Enoch: Lift up your heart, and be glad; and look.

45 以諾就 看；他看見從挪亞起，地上的所有家族；他對主呼喊著，說：主的日子甚麼時候來？甚麼時候將流出正義者的血，好使哀慟的人被聖化並擁有永生呢？

46 主說：那將在全盛時代，在邪惡和復仇的時代。

47 看啊，以諾看見人之子來臨的日子，即以肉身來臨；他整個人都歡喜，說：正義者被高舉，羔羊自世界立根基起便是被殺的；並且我藉著信心在父的懷中，看啊，錫安與我同在。

48 以諾看著大地；他聽到一個從其內部來的聲音，說：災禍啊，我，人們之母，有了災禍；因為我子女的邪惡，我疼痛，我疲乏。何時我才能安息，並從我所產生出來的污穢中被洗潔淨呢？何時我的創造者才聖化我，好使我能安息，並使正義能留在我的表面上片刻呢？

49 當以諾聽到大地哀傷時，他哭了，並對主呼喊著，說：哦，主啊，難道你不憐憫大地嗎？難道你不祝福挪亞的子女嗎？

50 以諾繼續他對主的呼喊，說：哦，主啊，我奉你獨生子的名，即耶穌基督，祈求你要對挪亞和他的後代仁慈，好使大地不再為洪水所淹沒。

51 於是主不能拒絕；祂與以諾訂約，並且以一個誓約向他發誓，祂必停止洪水；以及祂必呼喚挪亞的子女；

52 並且祂發出一個不能改變的法令，就是當大地存在期間，在所有各國當中必永遠能找到他的後代遺族；

45 And it came to pass that Enoch looked; and from Noah, he beheld all the families of the earth; and he cried unto the Lord, saying: When shall the day of the Lord come? When shall the blood of the Righteous be shed, that all they that mourn may be sanctified and have eternal life?

46 And the Lord said: It shall be in the meridian of time, in the days of wickedness and vengeance.

47 And behold, Enoch saw the day of the coming of the Son of Man, even in the flesh; and his soul rejoiced, saying: The Righteous is lifted up, and the Lamb is slain from the foundation of the world; and through faith I am in the bosom of the Father, and behold, Zion is with me.

48 And it came to pass that Enoch looked upon the earth; and he heard a voice from the bowels thereof, saying: Wo, wo is me, the mother of men; I am pained, I am weary, because of the wickedness of my children. When shall I rest, and be cleansed from the filthiness which is gone forth out of me? When will my Creator sanctify me, that I may rest, and righteousness for a season abide upon my face?

49 And when Enoch heard the earth mourn, he wept, and cried unto the Lord, saying: O Lord, wilt thou not have compassion upon the earth? Wilt thou not bless the children of Noah?

50 And it came to pass that Enoch continued his cry unto the Lord, saying: I ask thee, O Lord, in the name of thine Only Begotten, even Jesus Christ, that thou wilt have mercy upon Noah and his seed, that the earth might never more be covered by the floods.

51 And the Lord could not withhold; and he covenanted with Enoch, and swore unto him with an oath, that he would stay the floods; that he would call upon the children of Noah;

52 And he sent forth an unalterable decree, that a remnant of his seed should always be found among all nations, while the earth should stand;

53 並且主說：彌賽亞將由那個人的後代而來臨，那個人是蒙祝福的；因為祂說——我是彌賽亞，錫安之王，天之磐石，那是如同永恆那樣廣闊；凡是藉著我由門進入並攀登上去的人，決不會墮落；因此我所講的那些人們是蒙祝福的，因為他們將唱著永遠快樂的歌出來。

54 以諾對主呼喊著，說：當人之子以肉身來臨時，大地將安息嗎？我祈求你，把這些事顯給我。

55 於是主對以諾說：看著，於是他就看，並且看見人之子依照人的樣式被高舉在十字架上。

56 他聽到一個大聲音：諸天被遮蓋；神的所有創造物都哀傷；大地悲嘆；岩石崩裂；聖徒們起來，並且在人之子的右邊，被加以榮耀的冠冕；

57 並且所有在監獄中的靈都出來站在神的右邊；而其餘的仍被拘禁在黑暗之鎖鍊中直到偉大日子的審判。

58 以諾又哭了，並且對主呼喊著，說：大地甚麼時候安息呢？

59 以諾看見人之子升上去到父那裡；他向主呼求，說：禰不再到地上來嗎？因為禰是神，我認識禰，禰曾對我發誓，並吩咐我要奉禰獨生子的名祈求：禰造我，並賜給我對禰的寶座的權利，而且這不是我由於我自己，卻是由於禰自己的恩典；因此，我求問你，禰是否不再到地上來。

60 主對以諾說：如同我活著一樣，正如這樣在末世時代，在邪惡及復仇的時代我必來臨，應驗我與你所訂關於挪亞子孫的誓約；

53 And the Lord said: Blessed is he through whose seed Messiah shall come; for he saith—I am Messiah, the King of Zion, the Rock of Heaven, which is broad as eternity; whose cometh in at the gate and climbeth up by me shall never fall; wherefore, blessed are they of whom I have spoken, for they shall come forth with songs of everlasting joy.

54 And it came to pass that Enoch cried unto the Lord, saying: When the Son of Man cometh in the flesh, shall the earth rest? I pray thee, show me these things.

55 And the Lord said unto Enoch: Look, and he looked and beheld the Son of Man lifted up on the cross, after the manner of men;

56 And he heard a loud voice; and the heavens were veiled; and all the creations of God mourned; and the earth groaned; and the rocks were rent; and the saints arose, and were crowned at the right hand of the Son of Man, with crowns of glory;

57 And as many of the spirits as were in prison came forth, and stood on the right hand of God; and the remainder were reserved in chains of darkness until the judgment of the great day.

58 And again Enoch wept and cried unto the Lord, saying: When shall the earth rest?

59 And Enoch beheld the Son of Man ascend up unto the Father; and he called unto the Lord, saying: Wilt thou not come again upon the earth? Forasmuch as thou art God, and I know thee, and thou hast sworn unto me, and commanded me that I should ask in the name of thine Only Begotten; thou hast made me, and given unto me a right to thy throne, and not of myself, but through thine own grace; wherefore, I ask thee if thou wilt not come again on the earth.

60 And the Lord said unto Enoch: As I live, even so will I come in the last days, in the days of wickedness and vengeance, to fulfil the oath which I have made unto you concerning the children of Noah;

61 大地安息的日子將來臨，但是在那日子以前諸天將被變為黑暗，並且黑暗之幕將遮蓋大地，諸天將要震動，大地亦然；在人子之兒女中間將有大苦難，但是我的人民我要保存。

61 And the day shall come that the earth shall rest, but before that day the heavens shall be darkened, and a veil of darkness shall cover the earth; and the heavens shall shake, and also the earth; and great tribulations shall be among the children of men, but my people will I preserve;

62 我要從天上降下正義；我要從大地發出真理，為我獨生子作見證；祂的從死裡復活；是的，還有所有人的復活；我要使正義和真理好像用洪水那樣掃過大地，藉以從大地的四方把我的選民聚集到我所準備的地方，即聖城，這樣好使我的人民束起他們的腰，盼望著我的來臨；因為那裡將是我的會幕，並將被稱作錫安，新耶路撒冷。

62 And righteousness will I send down out of heaven; and truth will I send forth out of the earth, to bear testimony of mine Only Begotten; his resurrection from the dead; yea, and also the resurrection of all men; and righteousness and truth will I cause to sweep the earth as with a flood, to gather out mine elect from the four quarters of the earth, unto a place which I shall prepare, an Holy City, that my people may gird up their loins, and be looking forth for the time of my coming; for there shall be my tabernacle, and it shall be called Zion, a New Jerusalem.

63 主對以諾說：然後你和你的全城將與他們在那裡相聚；我們將接受他們到我們的懷抱中，並且他們將見到我們；並且我們將摟抱他們，他們摟抱我們，我們互相親吻；

63 And the Lord said unto Enoch: Then shalt thou and all thy city meet them there, and we will receive them into our bosom, and they shall see us; and we will fall upon their necks, and they shall fall upon our necks, and we will kiss each other;

64 那裡將成為我的居所，那將成為從我所造的一切創造事物中出來的錫安；而且大地將安息一千年的期間。

64 And there shall be mine abode, and it shall be Zion, which shall come forth out of all the creations which I have made; and for the space of a thousand years the earth shall rest.

65 以諾看見在末世時代中，人子來臨的日子，在正義中居住在大地上一千年的期間；

65 And it came to pass that Enoch saw the day of the coming of the Son of Man, in the last days, to dwell on the earth in righteousness for the space of a thousand years;

66 但是他看見在那日子以前，在那惡者當中的大苦難；他也看見海，而那海被攪擾著，人們的心跳止息，恐懼地等待著那必將來到邪惡者身上的全能之神的審判。

66 But before that day he saw great tribulations among the wicked; and he also saw the sea, that it was troubled, and men's hearts failing them, looking forth with fear for the judgments of the Almighty God, which should come upon the wicked.

67 主把一切的事顯給以諾看，甚至於世界的終止；他看見正義人們的日子，他們的被救贖的時刻；以及接受豐滿的快樂；

67 And the Lord showed Enoch all things, even unto the end of the world; and he saw the day of the righteous, the hour of their redemption, and received a fulness of joy;

68 在 以諾 的 時代， 錫安 的 整個 時日 是 三百六十五年。

69 以諾 和 所有 他 的 人民 與 神 同行， 而 祂 居住 在 錫安 的 中間； 而且 錫安 不 在 了， 因為 神 把 錫安 接 升 上 去 進 入 祂 自 己 的 懷 中； 從 那 時 以 後 傳 出 來 一 句 話 說； 錫安 不 見 了。

68 And all the days of Zion, in the days of Enoch, were three hundred and sixty-five years.

69 And Enoch and all his people walked with God, and he dwelt in the midst of Zion; and it came to pass that Zion was not, for God received it up into his own bosom; and from thence went forth the saying, ZION IS FLED.

第八章

CHAPTER 8

1 以諾 共 活 了 四 百 三 十 歲。

2 以諾 的 兒 子 瑪 土 撒 拉 沒 有 被 取 去， 這 樣 好 使 主 對 以 諾 作 的 主 的 聖 約 得 以 應 驗； 因 為 主 確 會 與 以 諾 訂 約， 挪 亞 必 將 屬 於 他 的 後 代。

3 瑪 土 撒 拉 作 預 言 說 從 他 的 後 代 (經 由 挪 亞) 必 將 產 生 一 切 地 上 的 王 國， 並 且 他 把 榮 耀 歸 於 他 自 己。

4 在 地 上 有 一 個 大 饑 饉 來 到， 主 以 厲 害 的 咒 詛 大 地， 地 上 有 很 多 居 民 死 去。

5 瑪 土 撒 拉 活 到 一 百 八 十 七 歲， 生 了 拉 麥；

6 瑪 土 撒 拉 生 拉 麥 之 後， 又 活 了 七 百 八 十 二 年， 並 且 生 兒 養 女；

7 瑪 土 撒 拉 共 活 九 百 六 十 九 歲 就 死 了。

8 拉 麥 活 到 一 百 八 十 二 歲， 生 了 一 個 兒 子，

9 他 給 他 起 名 叫 挪 亞， 說： 因 為 主 已 咒 詛 的 田 地， 這 個 兒 子 將 在 我 們 的 工 作 和 我 們 雙 手 的 勞 苦 上 安 慰 我 們。

10 拉 麥 生 挪 亞 之 後， 又 活 了 五 百 九 十 五 年， 並 且 生 兒 養 女；

1 AND all the days of Enoch were four hundred and thirty years.

2 And it came to pass that Methuselah, the son of Enoch, was not taken, that the covenants of the Lord might be fulfilled, which he made to Enoch; for he truly covenanted with Enoch that Noah should be of the fruit of his loins.

3 And it came to pass that Methuselah prophesied that from his loins should spring all the kingdoms of the earth (through Noah), and he took glory unto himself.

4 And there came forth a great famine into the land, and the Lord cursed the earth with a sore curse, and many of the inhabitants thereof died.

5 And it came to pass that Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and begat Lamech;

6 And Methuselah lived, after he begat Lamech, seven hundred and eighty-two years, and begat sons and daughters;

7 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years, and he died.

8 And Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and begat a son,

9 And he called his name Noah, saying: This son shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

10 And Lamech lived, after he begat Noah, five hundred and ninety-five years, and begat sons and daughters;

11 拉麥共活了七百七十七歲就死了。

11 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years, and he died.

12 挪亞四百五十歲時，生雅弗；四十二年以後由雅弗的母親而生閃，當他五百歲時生含。

12 And Noah was four hundred and fifty years old, and begat Japheth; and forty-two years afterward he begat Shem of her who was the mother of Japheth, and when he was five hundred years old he begat Ham.

13 挪亞與他的兒子們聽從主，並且留心，他們被稱作神的兒子們。

13 And Noah and his sons hearkened unto the Lord, and gave heed, and they were called the sons of God.

14 在這些人開始在地面上繁衍，並且他們生了女兒時，人之眾子看這些女兒長得美好，他們便娶她們為妻，由他們選定。

14 And when these men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, the sons of men saw that those daughters were fair, and they took them wives, even as they chose.

15 主對挪亞說：你的兒子們的女兒們已把她們自己賣掉；因為看啊，我的怒火對人之眾子燃起，因為他們不願聆聽我的聲音。

15 And the Lord said unto Noah: The daughters of thy sons have sold themselves; for behold mine anger is kindled against the sons of men, for they will not hearken to my voice.

16 挪亞說預言，並且正如太初時那樣教導神的事。

16 And it came to pass that Noah prophesied, and taught the things of God, even as it was in the beginning.

17 主對挪亞說：我的靈並不永遠與人力爭，因為人要知道一切血肉之軀都要死；而人的日子是一百二十年；並且假如人們不悔改，我必降給他們洪水。

17 And the Lord said unto Noah: My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for he shall know that all flesh shall die; yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years; and if men do not repent, I will send in the floods upon them.

18 在那些日子中，地上有巨人們，他們找尋挪亞要取去他的生命；但是主與挪亞同在，而且有主的權力在他身上。

18 And in those days there were giants on the earth, and they sought Noah to take away his life; but the Lord was with Noah, and the power of the Lord was upon him.

19 主依照祂自己的序位按立挪亞，並且吩咐他，他必須出去宣講祂的福音給人兒女，就是正如當時福音被賜給以諾那樣。

19 And the Lord ordained Noah after his own order, and commanded him that he should go forth and declare his Gospel unto the children of men, even as it was given unto Enoch.

20 挪亞呼喚人之兒女，叫他們必須悔改；但是他們不聆聽他的話語；

20 And it came to pass that Noah called upon the children of men that they should repent; but they hearkened not unto his words;

21 還有，在那些人聽到挪亞的話語以後，他們來到他的面前，說：看啊，我們是神的兒子們；我們不是娶了人之眾女嗎？我們不是在吃著喝著，和嫁娶著嗎？並且我們的妻子們給我們生養子女，而且都是強有力的人們，就像古時有名的人那樣。於是他們不聽從挪亞的話語。

22 神看到人們的邪惡在地上變大了；每一個人人都高傲於其心中思念的想像中，而且只是不斷地邪惡。

23 挪亞繼續對人民傳教，說：聽啊，留意我的話語；

24 要相信和悔改你們的罪，並且奉神之子耶穌基督的名受洗，正如我們的祖先那樣，並且你們將接受聖靈，這樣一切事物才能向你們顯明；假如你們不這樣作，則洪水將臨到你們；然而他們不聽從。

25 並且因主曾在地上造人而使挪亞懊悔，他的心感到痛苦，並且使他心中憂傷。

26 主說：我要自地面上毀滅我所創造的人，人及獸類兩者，爬行的生物，以及空中的禽類；因為我創造他們，我製造他們，使挪亞懊悔；而且他呼求我；因為他們謀取他的生命。

27 挪亞是如此在主的眼睛中受著恩典；因為挪亞是一個正直的人，並且在他的世代中是完美的；並且他與神同行，他的三個兒子，閃，含，雅弗也是這樣。

28 大地在神的面前是腐敗的，并被暴力所充滿。

29 神看著大地，看啊，大地是腐敗的，因為所有血肉之軀都已敗壞其在地上的生存方式。

21 And also, after that they had heard him, they came up before him, saying: Behold, we are the sons of God; have we not taken unto ourselves the daughters of men? And are we not eating and drinking, and marrying and giving in marriage? And our wives bear unto us children, and the same are mighty men, which are like unto men of old, men of great renown. And they hearkened not unto the words of Noah.

22 And God saw that the wickedness of men had become great in the earth; and every man was lifted up in the imagination of the thoughts of his heart, being only evil continually.

23 And it came to pass that Noah continued his preaching unto the people, saying: Hearken, and give heed unto my words;

24 Believe and repent of your sins and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, even as our fathers, and ye shall receive the Holy Ghost, that ye may have all things made manifest; and if ye do not this, the floods will come in upon you; nevertheless they hearkened not.

25 And it repented Noah, and his heart was pained that the Lord had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at the heart.

26 And the Lord said: I will destroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping things, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth Noah that I have created them, and that I have made them; and he hath called upon me; for they have sought his life.

27 And thus Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord; for Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generation; and he walked with God, as did also his three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

28 The earth was corrupt before God, and it was filled with violence.

29 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted its way upon the earth.

摩西書第八章 MOSES 8

30 shén duì nuò yǎ shuō : suǒ yǒu xuè ròu zhī qū de zhōng zhǐ
神對挪亞說：所有血肉之軀的終止
yǐ lái dào wǒ miàn qián yīn wéi dà dì yǐ bèi bào lì suǒ
已來到我面前，因為大地已被暴力所
chōng mǎn kàn a wǒ yào cóng dà dì shàng huǐ miè diào suǒ yǒu
充滿，看啊，我要從大地上毀滅掉所有
xuè ròu zhī qū
血肉之軀。

30 And God said unto Noah: The end of all flesh
is come before me, for the earth is filled with
violence, and behold I will destroy all flesh from
off the earth.

yà bó lā hàn shū
亞伯拉罕書
Abraham

dì yī zhāng
第一章

CHAPTER 1

1 zài jiā lè dī rén de tǔ dì yú wǒ fù qīn de jū suǒ
1 在迦勒底人的土地，於我父親的居所
zhōng wǒ yà bó lā hàn dé zhī wǒ bì xū lìng wài zhǎo dào
中，我，亞伯拉罕得知我必須另外找到
yī ge jū zhù de dì fāng
一個居住的地方；

2 bìng qiě yóu yú fā xiàn wǒ hái yǒu gèng dà de xìng fú
2 並且，由於發現我還有更大的幸福，
píng ān hé ān xī wǒ biàn lì qiú zǔ xiān de zhù fú yǐ jí
平安和安息，我便力求祖先的祝福，以及
wǒ bì xū bèi àn lì jiè yǐ shī xíng zhè xiē zhù fú de quán lì
我必須被按立藉以施行這些祝福的權利；
wǒ zì jǐ yī zhí shì yī ge zhèng yì zhī gēn cóng zhě yě kě wàng
我自己一直是一個正義之跟從者，也渴望
zuò yī ge yōng yǒu fēng fù zhī shì de rén zuò yī ge gèng wēi dà
作一個擁有豐富知識的人，作一個更偉大
de zhèng yì zhī gēn cóng zhě yōng yǒu gèng fēng fù de zhī shì
的正義之跟從者，擁有更豐富的知識，
zuò zhòng duō guó jiā zhī fù hé píng zhī wáng zǐ bìng qiě
作眾多國家之父，和平之王子，並且
kě wàng jiē shòu jiào dǎo yǐ jí zūn shǒu shén de chéng mìng yú shì
渴望接受教導，以及遵守神的誡命，於是
wǒ biàn chéng wéi yī ge zhèng dāng de jì chéng rén yī ge chí yǒu
我便成為一個正當的繼承人，一個持有
shǔ yú zǔ xiān de quán lì de dà jì sī
屬於祖先的權利的大祭司。

3 zhè quán lì shì yóu zǔ xiān shòu yǔ wǒ de zì shí rì de
3 這權利是由祖先授予我的；自時日的
kāi shǐ shì de jiù shì cóng tài chū qǐ jí zài dà dì
開始，是的，就是從太初起，即在大地
de gēn jī yǐ qián dào xiàn zài cóng zǔ xiān chuán xià lái
的根基以前到現在，從祖先傳下來，
jiù shì zhǎng zǐ de quán lì shòu yǔ dì yī ge rén tā shì
就是長子的權利，授予第一個人，他是
yà dāng wǒ men de dì yī wèi zǔ xiān jīng yóu zǔ xiān men
亞當，我們的第壹位祖先，經由祖先們
chuán dào wǒ de
傳到我的。

4 wǒ yī zhào shén shòu yǔ zǔ xiān men yǒu guān yú zǐ sūn de rèn
4 我依照神授予祖先們有關於子孫的任
mìng xún qiú wǒ duì yú duì shèng zhí de rèn mìng
命，尋求我對於對聖職的任命。

5 wǒ de zǔ xiān men yóu yú bèi qì tā men de zhèng yì hé
5 我的祖先們，由於背棄他們的正義，和
bèi qì zhǔ tā men de shén cì gěi tā men de shèng shèng jiè mìng
背棄主他們的神賜給他們的神聖誡命，
ér zhuǎn xiàng yì jiào tú de zhū shén de chóng bài yīn ér wán quán
而轉向異教徒的諸神的崇拜，因而完全
jù jué líng tīng wǒ de shēng yīn
拒絕聆聽我的聲音；

1 IN the land of the Chaldeans, at the residence of my fathers, I, Abraham, saw that it was needful for me to obtain another place of residence;

2 And, finding there was greater happiness and peace and rest for me, I sought for the blessings of the fathers, and the right whereunto I should be ordained to administer the same; having been myself a follower of righteousness, desiring also to be one who possessed great knowledge, and to be a greater follower of righteousness, and to possess a greater knowledge, and to be a father of many nations, a prince of peace, and desiring to receive instructions, and to keep the commandments of God, I became a rightful heir, a High Priest, holding the right belonging to the fathers.

3 It was conferred upon me from the fathers; it came down from the fathers, from the beginning of time, yea, even from the beginning, or before the foundation of the earth, down to the present time, even the right of the firstborn, or the first man, who is Adam, or first father, through the fathers unto me.

4 I sought for mine appointment unto the Priesthood according to the appointment of God unto the fathers concerning the seed.

5 My fathers, having turned from their righteousness, and from the holy commandments which the Lord their God had given unto them, unto the worshiping of the gods of the heathen, utterly refused to hearken to my voice;

6 因為他們的 心 放在 作惡上， 完全 轉向
奧肯那 神， 立拿 神， 瑪瑪克拉 神， 考拉士
神， 以及 埃及 王 法老 神；

6 For their hearts were set to do evil, and were wholly turned to the god of Elkenah, and the god of Libnah, and the god of Mahmackrah, and the god of Korash, and the god of Pharaoh, king of Egypt;

7 所以他們把 他們的 心 轉向 異教徒 之 獻祭
犧牲上， 把 他們的 子女 獻給 他們的 啞巴
偶像， 而不 聆聽 我的 聲音， 卻 努力 以求 藉
奧肯那 之 祭司 的 手 取去 我的 生命。 奧肯那
之 祭司 也是 法老 之 祭司。

7 Therefore they turned their hearts to the sacrifice of the heathen in offering up their children unto these dumb idols, and hearkened not unto my voice, but endeavored to take away my life by the hand of the priest of Elkenah. The priest of Elkenah was also the priest of Pharaoh.

8 而且 在那 時 這 是 埃及 王 法老 之 祭司 的
風俗， 就是 在 建造 於 迦勒底地 的 祭壇 上
獻上 男人 女人 及 小孩們， 作為 這些 奇異 的
諸 神 之 祭品。

8 Now, at this time it was the custom of the priest of Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, to offer up upon the altar which was built in the land of Chaldea, for the offering unto these strange gods, men, women, and children.

9 祭司 向 法老 神 獻祭 品， 並且 也 獻給
下格銳 神， 就是 依照 埃及 人 的 方式。 下格銳
神 就是 太陽。

9 And it came to pass that the priest made an offering unto the god of Pharaoh, and also unto the god of Shagreel, even after the manner of the Egyptians. Now the god of Shagreel was the sun.

10 就是 法老 之 祭司， 在 設立 於 歐立協木
平原 首端， 被 稱作 波提乏 氏 丘 的 山丘
旁側 的 祭壇 上， 獻上 孩童 作 酬恩 祭。

10 Even the thank-offering of a child did the priest of Pharaoh offer upon the altar which stood by the hill called Potiphar's Hill, at the head of the plain of Olishem.

11 此 祭司 在 此 祭壇 一次 獻上 三個 童女，
她們 是 從 含 的 子孫 直傳 下來 的 一個 王室
後裔， 昂尼塔 的 女兒 們。 這些 童女 是 由於
她們 的 美德 而 被 獻祭； 她們 不願 跪下 崇拜
木 或 石 造 的 諸神， 所以 她們 被 殺死 在 這
祭壇 上， 而且 這 是 依照 埃及 人 的 方式 完成
的。

11 Now, this priest had offered upon this altar three virgins at one time, who were the daughters of Onitah, one of the royal descent directly from the loins of Ham. These virgins were offered up because of their virtue; they would not bow down to worship gods of wood or of stone, therefore they were killed upon this altar, and it was done after the manner of the Egyptians.

12 祭司 們 在 我 身上 施用 暴力， 這樣 他們
便可 如同 他們 在 這 祭壇 上 對待 那些 童女
那樣 也 殺死 我； 為了 使 你們 對 這 祭壇 有
所 瞭解， 我 提示 你們 參考 在 此 紀錄 首頁
上 的 插圖。

12 And it came to pass that the priests laid violence upon me, that they might slay me also, as they did those virgins upon this altar; and that you may have a knowledge of this altar, I will refer you to the representation at the commencement of this record.

13 那是 採用 迦勒底人 中 使用 的 那 種 床架
的 樣式， 設立 在 奧肯那， 立拿， 瑪瑪克拉，
考拉士 之 諸神， 以及 一個 像 埃及 王 法老
之 神 的 前面。

13 It was made after the form of a bedstead, such as was had among the Chaldeans, and it stood before the gods of Elkenah, Libnah, Mahmackrah, Korash, and also a god like unto that of Pharaoh, king of Egypt.

14 為了使你們對這些神有所瞭解，我已在前面的圖畫中把他們的式樣畫給你們，那種圖畫的樣式被迦勒底人稱作「拉立奴司」，其意即象形文字。

15 當祭司們在我的身上舉起他們的手，以便他們把我獻上而取去我的生命時，看啊，我向主，我的神，提高我的聲音，而主垂聽並且聽到，祂用全能者的異象充滿了我，祂面前的天使站在我的旁邊，立刻解開我的繩索；

16 祂的聲音對我說：亞伯拉罕，亞伯拉罕，看啊，我的名字是耶和華，我已聽到你，降下來解救你，並且把你從你父親的家中和你所有的親戚中帶走，到一個你不知道的生疏地方去；

17 這是因為他們已自我處背轉他們的心，而去崇拜奧肯那神，立拿神，瑪瑪克拉神，考拉士神，以及埃及王法老神；所以我降下來查看他們，並毀滅那向我的亞伯位罕，我兒，舉起手來取你的生命的人。

18 看啊，我要用我的手引導你，我要提取你，在你身上放上我的名，即你父親的聖職，而且我的權力將籠罩著你。

19 正如對挪亞那樣，同樣這對你也將如此；而且由於你作的聖工，我的名將永為世上所知曉，因為我是你的神。

20 看啊，波提乏氏丘是在迦勒底的吾珥地。主擊倒奧肯那的祭壇，以及其他諸神的祭壇，把這些徹底毀滅，並且擊打祭司使他死去；在迦勒底，並在法老的宮庭中有著大悲傷，這法老二字就是憑藉王族血統的王的意。

21 而這個埃及王是出自含的後代的子孫，因出生而是一個與迦南人的血統有關係的人。

14 That you may have an understanding of these gods, I have given you the fashion of them in the figures at the beginning, which manner of figures is called by the Chaldeans Rahleenos, which signifies hieroglyphics.

15 And as they lifted up their hands upon me, that they might offer me up and take away my life, behold, I lifted up my voice unto the Lord my God, and the Lord hearkened and heard, and he filled me with the vision of the Almighty, and the angel of his presence stood by me, and immediately unloosed my bands;

16 And his voice was unto me: Abraham, Abraham, behold, my name is Jehovah, and I have heard thee, and have come down to deliver thee, and to take thee away from thy father's house, and from all thy kinsfolk, into a strange land which thou knowest not of;

17 And this because they have turned their hearts away from me, to worship the god of Elkenah, and the god of Libnah, and the god of Mahmackrah, and the god of Korash, and the god of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; therefore I have come down to visit them, and to destroy him who hath lifted up against thee, Abraham, my son, to take away thy life.

18 Behold, I will lead thee by my hand, and I will take thee, to put upon thee my name, even the Priesthood of thy father, and my power shall be over thee.

19 As it was with Noah so shall it be with thee; but through thy ministry my name shall be known in the earth forever, for I am thy God.

20 Behold, Potiphar's Hill was in the land of Ur, of Chaldea. And the Lord broke down the altar of Elkenah, and of the gods of the land, and utterly destroyed them, and smote the priest that he died; and there was great mourning in Chaldea, and also in the court of Pharaoh; which Pharaoh signifies king by royal blood.

21 Now this king of Egypt was a descendant from the loins of Ham, and was a partaker of the blood of the Canaanites by birth.

22 從這個血統而產生所有埃及人，並且迦南人的血統就因此而保存於這地。

22 From this descent sprang all the Egyptians, and thus the blood of the Canaanites was preserved in the land.

23 埃及地起初是由一個女子發現，她是含的女兒，和伊及普他司的女兒，伊及普他司在迦勒底語中表示埃及的意思，而埃及表示被禁止的意思。

23 The land of Egypt being first discovered by a woman, who was the daughter of Ham, and the daughter of Egyptus, which in the Chaldean signifies Egypt, which signifies that which is forbidden;

24 當這個女人發現這土地時，這土地是在水的下面，後來她把兒子們定居在其上；就這樣，從含在這地上產生出保有這詛咒的種族。

24 When this woman discovered the land it was under water, who afterward settled her sons in it; and thus, from Ham, sprang that race which preserved the curse in the land.

25 於是埃及起初的政府由法老，即含的女兒伊及普他司的長子建立起來，並且是依照含的政府形式，那是族長式的。

25 Now the first government of Egypt was established by Pharaoh, the eldest son of Egyptus, the daughter of Ham, and it was after the manner of the government of Ham, which was patriarchal.

26 法老是一個正義的人，建立起他的王國，並且終其生聰慧而公正地審判他的人民，殷切的尋求效法在第一族長統治時代，由第一世代的祖先們建立起來的體制，即在亞當統治，以及他的祖先挪亞統治時代的體制，挪亞曾祝福他，給予地上的祝福，並且給予智慧的祝福，但對於有關聖職方面卻詛咒他。

26 Pharaoh, being a righteous man, established his kingdom and judged his people wisely and justly all his days, seeking earnestly to imitate that order established by the fathers in the first generations, in the days of the first patriarchal reign, even in the reign of Adam, and also of Noah, his father, who blessed him with the blessings of the earth, and with the blessings of wisdom, but cursed him as pertaining to the Priesthood.

27 這樣，法老是屬於不能擁有聖職權利的血統，然而諸法老竟願聲稱經由含從挪亞處而擁有這權利，所以我的父親被他們的偶像崇拜引走；

27 Now, Pharaoh being of that lineage by which he could not have the right of Priesthood, notwithstanding the Pharaohs would fain claim it from Noah, through Ham, therefore my father was led away by their idolatry;

28 但是今後我將竭力描述從我自己回溯到創造開始的年代紀錄，因為這紀錄已到我手中，我一直保存到現在。

28 But I shall endeavor, hereafter, to delineate the chronology running back from myself to the beginning of the creation, for the records have come into my hands, which I hold unto this present time.

29 這樣，在奧肯那的祭司被擊殺而使她死去以後，那對我說的有關迦勒底之地的有些事便應驗了，那就是說在這地必有饑荒。

29 Now, after the priest of Elkenah was smitten that he died, there came a fulfilment of those things which were said unto me concerning the land of Chaldea, that there should be a famine in the land.

30 於是饑荒遍及整個迦勒底地，我的父親因饑荒而受到慘痛的折磨，他悔改他對我曾作的決定，要取去我生命的邪念。

30 Accordingly a famine prevailed throughout all the land of Chaldea, and my father was sorely tormented because of the famine, and he repented of the evil which he had determined against me, to take away my life.

31 但是主我的神把祖先的，即族長的，有關聖職權利的紀錄保存在我自己的手中；所以對於創造開始的知識，還有諸行星的知識，以及眾星辰的知識，像把這些知識透露給祖先們的那樣，我一直保存著到現在，並且為了在我以後來到的我的子孫的利益，我將竭力把這些事寫一些在這紀錄上。

31 But the records of the fathers, even the patriarchs, concerning the right of Priesthood, the Lord my God preserved in mine own hands; therefore a knowledge of the beginning of the creation, and also of the planets, and of the stars, as they were made known unto the fathers, have I kept even unto this day, and I shall endeavor to write some of these things upon this record, for the benefit of my posterity that shall come after me.

第二章

CHAPTER 2

1 這樣，主神促使饑荒在吾珥更為厲害，以至我的兄弟哈蘭因而死去；但是我的父親他拉仍住在迦勒底人的吾珥地。

1 NOW the Lord God caused the famine to wax sore in the land of Ur, insomuch that Haran, my brother, died; but Terah, my father, yet lived in the land of Ur, of the Chaldees.

2 我，亞伯拉罕，娶撒萊為妻，我的兄弟拿鶴娶密迦為妻，她們都是哈蘭的女兒。

2 And it came to pass that I, Abraham, took Sarai to wife, and Nehor, my brother, took Milcah to wife, who was the daughter of Haran.

3 這樣，主便會對我說：亞伯拉罕，你要出離你的鄉土，離開你的家族，離開你父親的家，到我將顯示給你的地方去。

3 Now the Lord had said unto me: Abraham, get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee.

4 因此我離開迦勒底人的吾珥地，進入迦南地；並且我帶著我兄弟的兒子羅得，他的妻子，以及我的妻子撒萊；還有我的父親也跟著我，到我們命名為哈蘭的地方去。

4 Therefore I left the land of Ur, of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and I took Lot, my brother's son, and his wife, and Sarai my wife; and also my father followed after me, unto the land which we denominated Haran.

5 饑荒緩和下來；我父親停留在哈蘭並居住在那裡，因為在哈蘭有很多羊群；而且我父親又轉向偶像崇拜，所以他繼續留在哈蘭。

5 And the famine abated; and my father tarried in Haran and dwelt there, as there were many flocks in Haran; and my father turned again unto his idolatry, therefore he continued in Haran.

6 但是 我， 亞伯拉罕， 和我兄弟的兒子
 羅得， 向主祈禱， 主向我顯現， 並且對
 我說： 起來， 並且帶著羅得； 因為我是
 有意地帶你出離哈蘭， 使你成為一個在
 生疏的地方承受我的名的作聖工者，
 那地方是我要賜給你以後的子孫， 作為
 永遠的領土的， 那是在他們聆聽我的
 聲音時。

7 因為我是主你的神； 我在天上； 大地
 是我的腳凳； 我伸手在海上， 海便聽從
 我的聲音； 我使風和火作我的車； 我對
 山說——移開此處——看啊， 突然地山
 便被旋風在一瞬間帶走。

8 我的名字是耶和華， 我知道從開始到
 終止； 所以我的手將在你的上面。

9 並且， 我必使你成為大國， 我必極為
 祝福你， 使你的名在所有諸國當中成為
 大的， 你將對你以後的子孫成為祝福，
 這樣他們將在他們手中承擔這聖工和
 聖職到所有諸國去；

10 並且我必因你的名而祝福他們； 因為凡
 接受此福音者將依照你的名而被稱呼，
 將被認作你的子孫， 並將起來像對他們
 父親那樣祝福你；

11 並且我必祝福那些祝福你的人， 詛咒
 那些詛咒你的人； 並且由於你（即由於
 你的聖職）和由於你的子孫（即你的
 聖職）， 地上所有的家族都將蒙祝福，
 就是賜以福音的祝福， 那是救恩的祝福，
 就是永生的祝福， 因為我賜給你一個
 應許， 就是這權利將一直歸屬於你和你
 以後的子孫（那就是指真正的子孫， 即
 出自你身的子孫。）

6 But I, Abraham, and Lot, my brother's son, prayed unto the Lord, and the Lord appeared unto me, and said unto me: Arise, and take Lot with thee; for I have purposed to take thee away out of Haran, and to make of thee a minister to bear my name in a strange land which I will give unto thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession, when they hearken to my voice.

7 For I am the Lord thy God; I dwell in heaven; the earth is my footstool; I stretch my hand over the sea, and it obeys my voice; I cause the wind and the fire to be my chariot; I say to the mountains—Depart hence—and behold, they are taken away by a whirlwind, in an instant, suddenly.

8 My name is Jehovah, and I know the end from the beginning; therefore my hand shall be over thee.

9 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee above measure, and make thy name great among all nations, and thou shalt be a blessing unto thy seed after thee, that in their hands they shall bear this ministry and Priesthood unto all nations;

10 And I will bless them through thy name; for as many as receive this Gospel shall be called after thy name, and shall be accounted thy seed, and shall rise up and bless thee, as their father;

11 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee; and in thee (that is, in thy Priesthood) and in thy seed (that is, thy Priesthood), for I give unto thee a promise that this right shall continue in thee, and in thy seed after thee (that is to say, the literal seed, or the seed of the body) shall all the families of the earth be blessed, even with the blessings of the Gospel, which are the blessings of salvation, even of life eternal.

12 這樣，在主停止對我講話，並自我處
 隱退祂的容顏以後，我在心中說：禰的
 僕人一直在殷切地尋求禰；現在我已找到
 禰；

12 Now, after the Lord had withdrawn from speaking to me, and withdrawn his face from me, I said in my heart: Thy servant has sought thee earnestly; now I have found thee;

13 禰確實派了禰的天使從奧肯那的眾神
 手中救出我，並且我必盡力聆聽禰的
 聲音，所以請讓禰的僕人起來並且平安
 地離開。

13 Thou didst send thine angel to deliver me from the gods of Elkenah, and I will do well to hearken unto thy voice, therefore let thy servant rise up and depart in peace.

14 於是我，亞伯拉罕，照主曾對我說的
 那樣離開，有羅得跟我在一起；我，
 亞伯拉罕，出離哈蘭時是六十二歲。

14 So I, Abraham, departed as the Lord had said unto me, and Lot with me; and I, Abraham, was sixty and two years old when I departed out of Haran.

15 我帶著當我在迦勒底的吾珥時，我所
 娶的妻撒萊，和我兄弟的兒子羅得，以及
 我們曾搜集的所有我們的財物，還有我們
 在哈蘭曾得到的人們，行走在去迦南地
 的路上，我們在一路上住在帳篷中；

15 And I took Sarai, whom I took to wife when I was in Ur, in Chaldea, and Lot, my brother's son, and all our substance that we had gathered, and the souls that we had won in Haran, and came forth in the way to the land of Canaan, and dwelt in tents as we came on our way;

16 所以，當我們從哈蘭經由皆尚來到
 迦南地時，永恆是我們的遮蓋，我們的
 磐石和我們的救恩。

16 Therefore, eternity was our covering and our rock and our salvation, as we journeyed from Haran by the way of Jershon, to come to the land of Canaan.

17 於是，我，亞伯拉罕，在皆尚之地建造
 一個祭壇，向主獻祭，並且祈求使饑荒
 從我父親的家離去，好使他們不致滅亡。

17 Now I, Abraham, built an altar in the land of Jershon, and made an offering unto the Lord, and prayed that the famine might be turned away from my father's house, that they might not perish.

18 然後我們從皆尚通過這地到示劍地方；
 那是處於摩利平原中，而且我們已經進入
 迦南人之地的邊境，我在摩利平原那裡
 獻上牲祭，並且虔誠地呼求主，因為
 我們已經進入此崇拜偶像的國家。

18 And then we passed from Jershon through the land unto the place of Sechem; it was situated in the plains of Moreh, and we had already come into the borders of the land of the Canaanites, and I offered sacrifice there in the plains of Moreh, and called on the Lord devoutly, because we had already come into the land of this idolatrous nation.

19 於是主向我顯現，以答覆我的祈禱，
 並對我說：我必把這地賜給你的後代。

19 And the Lord appeared unto me in answer to my prayers, and said unto me: Unto thy seed will I give this land.

20 我，亞伯拉罕，從我會為主建立祭壇的地方起來，從那裡移向伯特利東邊的山，在那裡支搭我的帳篷，伯特利在西邊，艾在東邊；並且在那裡我為主建造另外的祭壇，並且再呼求主的名。

20 And I, Abraham, arose from the place of the altar which I had built unto the Lord, and removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched my tent there, Bethel on the west, and Hai on the east; and there I built another altar unto the Lord, and called again upon the name of the Lord.

21 我，亞伯拉罕，踏上旅程，仍然繼續向南方行進；在這地饑荒仍持續著；於是我，亞伯拉罕，終於決定下到埃及境內去，寄居在那裡，因為饑荒變得非常嚴重。

21 And I, Abraham, journeyed, going on still towards the south; and there was a continuation of a famine in the land; and I, Abraham, concluded to go down into Egypt, to sojourn there, for the famine became very grievous.

22 當我接近進入埃及境內時，主對我說：看啊，你的妻子撒萊是容貌非常美麗的女子；

22 And it came to pass when I was come near to enter into Egypt, the Lord said unto me: Behold, Sarai, thy wife, is a very fair woman to look upon;

23 所以，當埃及人看見她時，他們要說——她是他的妻子；他們必殺死你，而他們必留她活著；所以你必須這樣作；

23 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see her, they will say—She is his wife; and they will kill you, but they will save her alive; therefore see that ye do on this wise:

24 讓她向埃及人說，她是你的姊妹，這樣你的生命才能保全。

24 Let her say unto the Egyptians, she is thy sister, and thy soul shall live.

25 我，亞伯拉罕，告訴我的妻子撒萊所有主會對我說的話——所以我求你對他們說，你是我的姊妹，這樣為了照顧你的緣故對我才是好的，並且我的生命才能為了你而活著。

25 And it came to pass that I, Abraham, told Sarai, my wife, all that the Lord had said unto me—Therefore say unto them, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soul shall live because of thee.

di sān zhāng
第三章

CHAPTER 3

1 我，亞伯拉罕，擁有烏陵和土明，那是主我的神在迦勒底人的吾珥賜給我的；

1 AND I, Abraham, had the Urim and Thummim, which the Lord my God had given unto me, in Ur of the Chaldees;

2 我看見眾星，這些星都很大，其中的一個最接近神的寶座；並且有很多大星與之接近；

2 And I saw the stars, that they were very great, and that one of them was nearest unto the throne of God; and there were many great ones which were near unto it;

3 主對我說：這些是管轄的星；大的星
 的名字叫「口拉卜」，因為這星靠近我，
 而我是主你的神；我設立這星管轄所有
 如同你現在站立其上的，屬於同一次序
 的眾星。

3 And the Lord said unto me: These are the governing ones; and the name of the great one is Kolob, because it is near unto me, for I am the Lord thy God: I have set this one to govern all those which belong to the same order as that upon which thou standest.

4 藉著烏陵和土明，主對我說，「口拉卜」
 在其運轉上的時間和季節，都是依照主
 的方式；對於主，依照祂的計算方式，
 一個運轉是一日，這按照被指定給你
 站立其上者的時間來說就是一千年。這
 是按照「口拉卜」的計算方式，主的時間
 的計算。

4 And the Lord said unto me, by the Urim and Thummim, that Kolob was after the manner of the Lord, according to its times and seasons in the revolutions thereof; that one revolution was a day unto the Lord, after his manner of reckoning, it being one thousand years according to the time appointed unto that whereon thou standest. This is the reckoning of the Lord's time, according to the reckoning of Kolob.

5 主對我說：這較小光體的行星，比
 統治白晝的光體，也比統治黑夜的光體
 為小，在計算的觀點上是高於或較大於
 你所站立在其上者，因為這行星在次序
 上運行較慢；這是按照次序，因為這行星
 處於你站立在其上的大地的上方，所以
 這行星的計算，在其日的數目，
 月的數目，以及年的數目上，並不是這麼
 多。

5 And the Lord said unto me: The planet which is the lesser light, lesser than that which is to rule the day, even the night, is above or greater than that upon which thou standest in point of reckoning, for it moveth in order more slow; this is in order because it standeth above the earth upon which thou standest, therefore the reckoning of its time is not so many as to its number of days, and of months, and of years.

6 主對我說：這樣，亞伯拉罕，這兩個
 事實存在著，看啊，你的眼睛看見這個；
 這是使你知曉計算的時間，和規定的
 時間，是的，即你站立在其上的大地的
 規定時間，以及被設立統治白晝的較大
 光體的規定時間，以及被設立統治黑夜
 的較小光體的規定時間。

6 And the Lord said unto me: Now, Abraham, these two facts exist, behold thine eyes see it; it is given unto thee to know the times of reckoning, and the set time, yea, the set time of the earth upon which thou standest, and the set time of the greater light which is set to rule the day, and the set time of the lesser light which is set to rule the night.

7 這樣，較小光體的規定時間，在其計算
 上比你站立在其上的大地的時間的
 計算，乃是較長的時間。

7 Now the set time of the lesser light is a longer time as to its reckoning than the reckoning of the time of the earth upon which thou standest.

8 有這兩個事實存在，就有另外的事實
 這兩個事實之上，就是將有另外的行星，
 其時間的計算將更長；

8 And where these two facts exist, there shall be another fact above them, that is, there shall be another planet whose reckoning of time shall be longer still;

9 如此將有一個行星之時間計算在另外一個之上，這樣一直到你靠近「口拉卜」，這「口拉卜」是依照主的時間的計算；這「口拉卜」被設立靠近神的寶座，以管轄所有那些與你所站立在其上者屬於同一次序的諸行星。

10 這是使你知被設立去發光的所有星體的規定時間，一直到你接近於神的寶座。

11 我，亞伯拉罕，就這樣與主面對面地，如同一個人與另外一個人那樣講話；他告訴我他的雙手所造成的事工；

12 他對我說：我兒，我兒（他的手伸出來，）看啊，我要顯給你看所有這些事。於是他把他的手放在我的雙目上，我就看見他的雙手所造成的那些事物，那是眾多的；並且那些事物在我的雙目前繁衍，我不能看見其終止。

13 他對我說：這是「敘納哈」，乃是太陽。他對我說：「口口卜」，乃是星體。他對我說：「歐立阿」，乃是月亮。他對我說：「口考必姆」，乃表示眾星，或在天之穹蒼中的所有的大光體。

14 主在黑夜的時候對我講這些話：我要繁衍你，在你以後的你的子孫就像這些個；你是否能數出沙的數目，那麼你的子孫的數目也將如此。

15 主對我說：亞伯拉罕，在你走進埃及以前我把這些事物顯示給你，這樣好使你能宣講這些話語。

16 若有兩個事物存在，就有一個在其他一個之上，並且將有較大的眾事物在這兩個之上；所以「口拉卜」是你所看見的一切「口考必姆」中最大的，因其最接近我。

9 And thus there shall be the reckoning of the time of one planet above another, until thou come nigh unto Kolob, which Kolob is after the reckoning of the Lord's time; which Kolob is set nigh unto the throne of God, to govern all those planets which belong to the same order as that upon which thou standest.

10 And it is given unto thee to know the set time of all the stars that are set to give light, until thou come near unto the throne of God.

11 Thus I, Abraham, talked with the Lord, face to face, as one man talketh with another; and he told me of the works which his hands had made;

12 And he said unto me: My son, my son (and his hand was stretched out), behold I will show you all these. And he put his hand upon mine eyes, and I saw those things which his hands had made, which were many; and they multiplied before mine eyes, and I could not see the end thereof.

13 And he said unto me: This is Shinehah, which is the sun. And he said unto me: Kokob, which is star. And he said unto me: Olea, which is the moon. And he said unto me: Kokaubeam, which signifies stars, or all the great lights, which were in the firmament of heaven.

14 And it was in the night time when the Lord spake these words unto me: I will multiply thee, and thy seed after thee, like unto these; and if thou canst count the number of sands, so shall be the number of thy seeds.

15 And the Lord said unto me: Abraham, I show these things unto thee before ye go into Egypt, that ye may declare all these words.

16 If two things exist, and there be one above the other, there shall be greater things above them; therefore Kolob is the greatest of all the Kokaubeam that thou hast seen, because it is nearest unto me.

24 在他們當中站立著一位像神者，對與其同在的那些說：我們要下去，因為那裡有空間，並且我們要用這些物質，我們要造一個這些靈可以居住在其上的大地；

24 And there stood one among them that was like unto God, and he said unto those who were with him: We will go down, for there is space there, and we will take of these materials, and we will make an earth whereon these may dwell;

25 並且我們將藉此驗證他們，看他們是否將做主，他們的神，將吩咐他們的一切事；

25 And we will prove them herewith, to see if they will do all things whatsoever the Lord their God shall command them;

26 那些保有他們的第一地位的將被加上去；那些沒有保有他們的第一地位的將不能擁有與那些保有第一地位的在同一國度的榮耀；那些保有他們的第二地位的將永永遠遠擁有加在他們頭上的榮耀。

26 And they who keep their first estate shall be added upon; and they who keep not their first estate shall not have glory in the same kingdom with those who keep their first estate; and they who keep their second estate shall have glory added upon their heads for ever and ever.

27 於是主問道：我派遣誰去呢？於是一個像人之子的回答說：我在這裡，派遣我。而另一個回答說：我在這裡，派遣我。而主說：我要派遣第一個。

27 And the Lord said: Whom shall I send? And one answered like unto the Son of Man: Here am I, send me. And another answered and said: Here am I, send me. And the Lord said: I will send the first.

28 於是第二個便發怒，並且沒有保有他的第一地位；並且在那日有很多跟隨他者。

28 And the second was angry, and kept not his first estate; and, at that day, many followed after him.

第四章

CHAPTER 4

1 然後主說：我們下去吧。於是祂們在太初時下去，並且祂們，乃是眾神，組織並造諸天和大地。

1 AND then the Lord said: Let us go down. And they went down at the beginning, and they, that is the Gods, organized and formed the heavens and the earth.

2 被造成以後的大地是空的而且荒涼的，因為除去大地以外祂們沒有造任何事物；黑暗統治於深淵的面上，眾神之靈籠罩於諸水面上。

2 And the earth, after it was formed, was empty and desolate, because they had not formed anything but the earth; and darkness reigned upon the face of the deep, and the Spirit of the Gods was brooding upon the face of the waters.

3 祂們（眾神）說：要有光；就有了光。

3 And they (the Gods) said: Let there be light; and there was light.

4 祂們（眾神）感到這光，因為光是亮的；並且祂們把光分開，或者說使光與黑暗分開。

4 And they (the Gods) comprehended the light, for it was bright; and they divided the light, or caused it to be divided, from the darkness.

zhòngshénchēnguāngwéi zhòu bìngqiě tā men chēnghēi àn wéi yè
 5 眾神稱光為晝，並且牠們稱黑暗為夜。
 jiù shì cóng wǎnshàng dào zǎochén tā men chēngwéi yè ; cóng zǎochén
 就是從晚上到早晨牠們稱為夜；從早晨
 dào wǎnshàng tā men chēngwéi zhòu zhè jiù shì tā men dì yī cì
 到晚上牠們稱為晝；這就是牠們第一次
 huò kāi shǐ chēngzhī wéi zhòu hé yè
 或開始稱之為晝和夜。

5 And the Gods called the light Day, and the darkness they called Night. And it came to pass that from the evening until morning they called night; and from the morning until the evening they called day; and this was the first, or the beginning, of that which they called day and night.

zhòngshén yòu shuō zài zhǔshuǐ zhī jiān yào yǒuguǎngkōng bìngqiě
 6 眾神又說：在諸水之間要有廣空，並且
 guǎngkōng yào bǎ zhǔshuǐ yǔ zhǔshuǐ fēn kāi
 廣空要把諸水與諸水分開。

6 And the Gods also said: Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and it shall divide the waters from the waters.

zhòngshén mìnglìng guǎngkōng yú shì guǎngkōng jiù zhèyàng bǎ zài
 7 眾神命令廣空，於是廣空就這樣把在
 guǎngkōng yǐ xià de zhǔshuǐ yǔ zài guǎngkōng yǐ shàng de zhǔshuǐ
 廣空以下的諸水與在廣空以上的諸水
 fēn kāi yú shì jiù chéngwéi zhèyàng zhèng rú tā men mìnglìng
 分開；於是就成為這樣，正如牠們命令
 de nà yàng
 的那樣。

7 And the Gods ordered the expanse, so that it divided the waters which were under the expanse from the waters which were above the expanse; and it was so, even as they ordered.

zhòngshénchēnguǎngkōng wéi tiān cóng wǎnshàng dào zǎochén tā men
 8 眾神稱廣空為天。從晚上到早晨牠們
 chēngwéi yè ; cóng zǎochén dào wǎnshàng tā men chēngwéi zhòu zhè
 稱為夜；從早晨到晚上牠們稱為晝；這
 shì tā men dì èr cì chēng yè hé zhòu
 是牠們第二次稱夜和晝。

8 And the Gods called the expanse, Heaven. And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and this was the second time that they called night and day.

zhòngshén mìnglìng shuō tiān xià de shuǐ yào jù zài yī qǐ de
 9 眾神命令說：天下的水要聚在一起，地
 yào shàng lái chéngwéi gān de yú shì jiù chéngwéi rú tóng tā men
 要上來成為乾的；於是就成為如同牠們
 mìnglìng de nà yàng
 命令的那樣；

9 And the Gods ordered, saying: Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the earth come up dry; and it was so as they ordered;

zhòngshén xuānchēng gān dì wéi lù bìngqiě duì shuǐ de jù jí
 10 眾神宣稱乾地為陸；並且對水的聚集
 tā men xuānchēng wéi dà shuǐ yú shì zhòngshén kàn dào yī qiè dōu
 牠們宣稱為大水；於是眾神看到一切都
 fú cóng tā men
 服從牠們。

10 And the Gods pronounced the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters, pronounced they, Great Waters; and the Gods saw that they were obeyed.

zhòngshén shuō wǒ men lái bǎ de zhǔnbèi qǐ lái hǎo shēng
 11 眾神說：我們來把地準備起來好生
 cháng qīng cǎo cǎo běn zhí wù jiē zhǒng zǐ guǒ shù jiē guǒ zǐ
 長青草；草本植物結種子；果樹結果子，
 gè cóng qí lèi qí nèi bù de zhǒng zǐ yào zài dì shàng hǎng chū
 各從其類，其內部的種子要在地上長出
 qí běnshēn de yàng zi yú shì jiù chéngwéi zhèyàng zhèng rú
 其本身的樣子；於是就成為這樣，正如
 tā men mìnglìng de nà yàng
 牠們命令的那樣。

11 And the Gods said: Let us prepare the earth to bring forth grass; the herb yielding seed; the fruit tree yielding fruit, after his kind, whose seed in itself yieldeth its own likeness upon the earth; and it was so, even as they ordered.

zhòngshén zǔ zhī dà dì hǎo cóng qīng cǎo zì jǐ de zhǒng zǐ
 12 眾神組織大地好從青草自己的種子
 shēng chū qīng cǎo yǐ jí cǎo běn zhí wù cóng qí zì jǐ de zhǒng zǐ
 生出青草，以及草本植物從其自己的種子
 shēng chū cǎo běn zhí wù lái jiē zhǒng zǐ gè cóng qí lèi bìng
 生出草本植物來，結種子各從其類；並
 shǐ dà dì cóng shù zì jǐ de zhǒng zǐ shēng chū shù jiē guǒ zǐ
 使大地從樹自己的種子生出樹，結果子，
 qí zhǒng zǐ zhǐ néng cóng qí lèi shēng chū yǔ qí běnshēn xiāng tóng
 其種子只能從其類生出與其本身相同
 zhě yú shì zhòngshén kàn dào yī qiè dōu fú cóng tā men
 者；於是眾神看到一切都服從牠們。

12 And the Gods organized the earth to bring forth grass from its own seed, and the herb to bring forth herb from its own seed, yielding seed after his kind; and the earth to bring forth the tree from its own seed, yielding fruit, whose seed could only bring forth the same in itself, after his kind; and the Gods saw that they were obeyed.

13 tā men gěi rì zǐ biānhào shù ; cóng wǎnshàng dào zǎochén
tā men chēngwéi yè ; cóng zǎochén dào wǎnshàng tā men chēngwéi
zhòu ér qiè zhè shì dì sān cì
13 祂們給日子編號數；從晚上到早晨
祂們稱為夜；從早晨到晚上祂們稱為
晝；而且這是第三次。

13 And it came to pass that they numbered the days; from the evening until the morning they called night; and it came to pass, from the morning until the evening they called day; and it was the third time.

14 zhòngshén zǔ zhī zài tiān de guǎngkōngzhōng de zhūguāng tǐ
bìng shǐ zhūguāng tǐ fēn kāi zhòu yè ; bìng zǔ zhī zhūguāng tǐ
yǐ zuò jì hào , dìng jié lìng , rì zǐ , nián fēn ;
14 眾神組織在天的廣空中的諸光體，
並使諸光體分開晝夜；並組織諸光體
以作記號，定節令，日子，年份；

14 And the Gods organized the lights in the expanse of the heaven, and caused them to divide the day from the night; and organized them to be for signs and for seasons, and for days and for years;

15 bìng qiè zǔ zhī zhūguāng tǐ chéngwéi zài tiān de guǎngkōngzhōng
gěi yǔ dà dì shàng guāngliàng de ; yú shì jiù chéngwéi zhèyàng 。
15 並且組織諸光體成為在天的廣空中
給予大地上光亮的；於是就成為這樣。

15 And organized them to be for lights in the expanse of the heaven to give light upon the earth; and it was so.

16 zhòngshén zǔ zhī liǎng ge dà guāng tǐ ; jiào dà de guāng tǐ guǎn
bái zhòu ; jiǎoxiǎo de guāng tǐ guǎn hēi yè ; tā men yě shè zhì
zhū xīng tǐ yǔ jiǎoxiǎo de guāng tǐ zài yì qǐ ;
16 眾神組織兩個大光體；較大的光體管
白晝，較小的光體管黑夜；祂們也設置
諸星體與較小的光體在一起；

16 And the Gods organized the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; with the lesser light they set the stars also;

17 zhòngshén shè zhì zhè xiē xīng tǐ zài zhūtiān de guǎngkōngzhōng yǐ
gěi yǔ dà dì shàng guāngliàng , yǐ guǎn xiá zhòu hé yè ; bìng qiè
shǐ guāngmíng yǔ hēi àn fēn kāi 。
17 眾神設置這些星體在諸天的廣空中以
給予大地上光亮，以管轄晝和夜，並且
使光明與黑暗分開。

17 And the Gods set them in the expanse of the heavens, to give light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to cause to divide the light from the darkness.

18 zhòngshén zhù shì zhe tā men mìnglǐng de nà xiē shì wù zhí dào
nà xiē shì wù fú cóng 。
18 眾神注視著祂們命令的那些事物直到
那些事物服從。

18 And the Gods watched those things which they had ordered until they obeyed.

19 cóng wǎnshàng dào zǎochén shì yè ; cóng zǎochén dào wǎnshàng
shì zhòu ; bìng qiè zhè shì dì sì cì 。
19 從晚上到早晨是夜；從早晨到晚上
是晝；並且這是第四次。

19 And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that it was night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that it was day; and it was the fourth time.

20 zhòngshén shuō : wǒ men lái bǎ zhūshuǐ zhǔnbèi qǐ lái hǎo
fēng fù de shēngchū yǒushēngmíng de huódòng de shēngwù ; yǐ jí
qín lèi hǎoshǐ tā men zài dà dì de shàngmian tiān de kāikuò
guǎngkōngzhōng fēi xiáng 。
20 眾神說：我們來把諸水準備起來好
豐富地生出有生命的活動的生物；以及
禽類，好使牠們在大地的上面，天的開闊
廣空中飛翔。

20 And the Gods said: Let us prepare the waters to bring forth abundantly the moving creatures that have life; and the fowl, that they may fly above the earth in the open expanse of heaven.

21 zhòngshén zhǔnbèi qǐ lái zhūshuǐ hǎoshēng chū dà jīng yú
yǐ jí gè zhǒnghuódòng de huóshēngwù shuǐ yào gè cóng qí lèi
fēng fù de shēngchū lái ; yǐ jí gè zhǒng gè cóng qí lèi de yǒu
chì bǎng de qín lèi bìng qiè zhòngshén kàn dào yí qiè dōu fú cóng
tā men bìng kàn dào tā men de jì huà shì hǎo de 。
21 眾神準備起來諸水好生出大鯨魚，
以及各種活動的活生物，水要各從其類
豐富地生出來；以及各種各從其類的有
翅膀的禽類。並且眾神看到一切都服從
祂們，並看到祂們的計畫是好的。

21 And the Gods prepared the waters that they might bring forth great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters were to bring forth abundantly after their kind; and every winged fowl after their kind. And the Gods saw that they would be obeyed, and that their plan was good.

22 cóng shén shuō : wǒ men yào zhù fú tā men bìng shǐ tā men
chéngwéi duōchǎn de ér qiè fán zhí ; bìng qiè chōngmǎn hǎi huò zhū
dà shuǐzhōng de shuǐ ; bìng shǐ qín lèi fán zhí yú dà dì shàng 。
22 從神說：我們要祝福祂們，並使牠們
成為多產的而且繁殖，並且充滿海或諸
大水中的水；並使禽類繁殖於大地上。

22 And the Gods said: We will bless them, and cause them to be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas or great waters; and cause the fowl to multiply in the earth.

23 從晚上到早晨牠們稱為夜；從早晨到晚上牠們稱為晝；並且這是第五次。

23 And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time.

24 眾神準備起來大地好生出從其類的活生物，牲畜和爬蟲，以及各從其類的地上的獸類；於是就成為這樣，如同牠們曾說的那樣。

24 And the Gods prepared the earth to bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind; and it was so, as they had said.

25 眾神組織起來大地好生出獸類各從其類，牲畜各從其類，各種在地上爬的活物各從其類；並且眾神看到這一切都服從。

25 And the Gods organized the earth to bring forth the beasts after their kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind; and the Gods saw they would obey.

26 眾神在牠們自己之間商議後說：讓我們下去，並且照著我們的形象，按著我們的樣子造人；我們賜給他們主權統治海裡的魚，空中的禽類，牲畜，和全地，以及地上爬的各種活物。

26 And the Gods took counsel among themselves and said: Let us go down and form man in our image, after our likeness; and we will give them dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 於是眾神下去照著牠們自己的形像組織出人來，牠們照著眾神的形像造人，牠們造出人，男人和女人。

27 So the Gods went down to organize man in their own image, in the image of the Gods to form they him, male and female to form they them.

28 眾神說：我們祝福他們。眾神說：我們要使他們成為多產而且繁殖，且遍滿地面，並克服大地，並且統治海裡的魚，空中的禽類，和在地上行動的各種活物。

28 And the Gods said: We will bless them. And the Gods said: We will cause them to be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and to have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 眾神說：看啊，我們要賜給他們生在全地面上的各種結種子的草本植物，以及在樹上結果子的各種樹木；是的，即結種子的樹的果子，我們要將之賜給他們；那將作為他們的食物。

29 And the Gods said: Behold, we will give them every herb bearing seed that shall come upon the face of all the earth, and every tree which shall have fruit upon it; yea, the fruit of the tree yielding seed to them we will give it; it shall be for their meat.

30 對於每種地上的獸類，空中的禽類，以及各種在地上爬的，看啊，我們要賜給牠們生命，我們也要賜給牠們各種青草作食物，並且所有這些事都要這樣組織出來。

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, behold, we will give them life, and also we will give to them every green herb for meat, and all these things shall be thus organized.

31 眾神說：我們 要 作 我們 會 說 的 每 樣 事， 並且 把 他們 組織 起來； 看 啊， 他們 都 是 極 為 服 從 的。 從 晚 上 到 早 晨 祂 們 稱 為 夜； 從 早 晨 到 晚 上 祂 們 稱 為 晝； 並 且 祂 們 數 第 六 次。

31 And the Gods said: We will do everything that we have said, and organize them; and behold, they shall be very obedient. And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and they numbered the sixth time.

di wu zhang 第五章

CHAPTER 5

1 於 是 我 們 就 這 樣 完 成 諸 天 和 大 地， 和 其 所 有 群 體。

1 AND thus we will finish the heavens and the earth, and all the hosts of them.

2 眾 神 在 祂 們 自 己 之 間 共 同 說： 在 第 七 次 我 們 要 結 束 我 們 會 商 議 的 我 們 的 事 工； 並 且 我 們 要 在 第 七 次 停 止 我 們 會 商 議 的 所 有 我 們 的 事 工 而 休 息。

2 And the Gods said among themselves: On the seventh time we will end our work, which we have counseled; and we will rest on the seventh time from all our work which we have counseled.

3 眾 神 結 束 於 第 七 次， 因 為 在 第 七 次 祂 們 要 停 止 祂 們 (眾 神) 在 祂 們 自 己 之 間 商 議 要 造 的 所 有 祂 們 的 事 工 而 休 息； 並 聖 化 之。 並 且 當 祂 們 在 祂 們 自 己 之 間 商 議 造 諸 天 和 大 地 的 時 候， 祂 們 的 決 定 就 是 這 樣。

3 And the Gods concluded upon the seventh time, because that on the seventh time they would rest from all their works which they (the Gods) counseled among themselves to form; and sanctified it. And thus were their decisions at the time that they counseled among themselves to form the heavens and the earth.

4 並 且 眾 神 下 來 造 這 些 諸 天 和 大 地 的 諸 世 代， 那 是 在 眾 神 造 大 地 和 諸 天 的 日 子 被 造 成 的，

4 And the Gods came down and formed these the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were formed in the day that the Gods formed the earth and the heavens,

5 按 照 所 有 祂 們 會 說 的 有 關 田 野 的 每 種 植 物 在 其 在 地 上 以 前， 及 田 野 的 每 種 草 本 植 物 在 其 生 長 以 前 那 樣； 因 為 當 眾 神 商 議 作 這 些 事 時， 祂 們 沒 有 使 雨 降 在 地 上， 並 且 沒 有 造 人 耕 地。

5 According to all that which they had said concerning every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew; for the Gods had not caused it to rain upon the earth when they counseled to do them, and had not formed a man to till the ground.

6 但 是 從 地 上 起 了 霧 氣， 濕 潤 了 整 個 地 面。

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 眾 神 用 地 上 的 塵 土 造 成 人 形， 並 且 取 他 的 靈 (就 是 這 人 的 靈)， 把 靈 放 進 他 裡 面 去； 並 將 生 命 的 氣 息 吹 進 他 的 鼻 孔 裡， 於 是 人 變 成 活 的 靈 魂。

7 And the Gods formed man from the dust of the ground, and took his spirit (that is, the man's spirit), and put it into him; and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul.

8 zhòngshén xiàng dōng fāng zài yī diàn shè lì yī ge yuán bìng qiě
 tā men bǎ zhè rén ān zhì zài nà lǐ tā men yǐ bǎ zhè rén
 de líng fàng jìn tā men zào de shēn tǐ zhōng
 8 眾神向東方在伊甸設立一個園，並且
 他們把這人安置在那裡，他們已把這人的
 靈放進他們造的身體中。

9 zhòngshén shǐ yuè mù qiè yí zuò shí wù de měi zhǒng shù cóng
 dì lǐ zhǎng chū lái hái yǒu shēng mìng shù zài yuán de zhōng jiān
 yǐ jí shàn è zhī shì shù
 9 眾神使悅目且宜作食物的每種樹從
 地裡長出來；還有生命樹在園的中間，
 以及善惡知識樹。

10 yǒu yī tiáo hé cóng yī diàn liú chū lái guàn gài zhè yuán
 bìng qiě cóng nà lǐ qǐ hé bèi fēn kāi chéng wéi sì ge yuán tóu
 10 有一條河從伊甸流出來，灌溉這園，
 並且從那裡起河被分開，成為四個源頭。

11 zhòngshén dài zhe zhè rén bǎ tā ān zhì zài yī diàn yuán zhōng
 xiū shì hé kǎn shǒu zhè yuán
 11 眾神帶著這人把他安置在伊甸園中，
 修飾和看守這園。

12 zhòngshén fēn fù zhè rén shuō yuán zhōng gè yàng shù shàng
 de nǐ kě yǐ suí yì chī
 12 眾神吩咐這人，說：園中各樣樹上
 的，你可以隨意吃。

13 zhǐ shì shàn è zhī shì shù shàng de nǐ bù yào chī yīn wèi
 zài nǐ chī nà shù shàng guǒ zi de nà shí hòu nǐ bì dìng yào
 sǐ zhè shí wǒ yǎ bó lǎ hǎn kàn jiàn de shì cǎi yòng
 zhǔ de shí jiān nà shí jiān shì cǎi yòng kǒu lā bù de
 shí jiān yīn wèi zhí dào nà shí zhòngshén hái méi gěi yǎ dāng zhī dìng
 tā de jì suàn fǎ
 13 只是善惡知識樹上的，你不要吃；因為
 在你吃那樹上果子的時候，你必定要
 死。這時，我，亞伯拉罕，看見的是採用
 主的時間，那時間是採用「口拉卜」的
 時間；因為直到那時眾神還沒給亞當指定
 他的計算法。

14 zhòngshén shuō zhèng wǒ men wéi zhè rén zào yī ge pèi ǒu
 yīn wèi zhè rén dú jū bù hǎo suǒ yǐ wǒ men yào wéi tā zào
 yī ge pèi ǒu
 14 眾神說：證我們為這人造一個配偶，
 因為這人獨居不好，所以我們要為他造
 一個配偶。

15 zhòngshén shǐ shēn chén de shuì mián jiàng zài yǎ dāng shēn shàng
 tā jiù shuì le yú shì tā men qǔ le tā de yī tiáo lè gǔ
 bìng qiě bǎ gāi chù de ròu fù hé
 15 眾神使深沉的睡眠降在亞當身上；
 他就睡了，於是他們取了他的一條肋骨，
 並且把該處的肉復合；

16 bìng yòng zhòngshén cóng nán rén shēn shàng qǔ xià de lè gǔ
 tā men zào chū yī ge nǚ rén bǎ tā lǐng dào zhè rén gēn qián
 16 並用眾神從男人身上取下的肋骨，
 他們造出一個女人，把她領到這人跟前。

17 yǎ dāng shuō zhè shì wǒ gǔ zhōng de gǔ wǒ ròu zhōng
 de ròu zhè yàng tā yào bèi chēng wéi nǚ rén yīn wèi tā shì
 cóng nán rén shēn shàng qǔ chū lái de
 17 亞當說：這是我骨中的骨，我肉中
 的肉；這樣她要被稱為女人，因為她是
 從男人身上取出來的；

18 yīn cǐ nán rén yào lí kāi tā de fù mǔ yǔ tā de
 qī zī jié hé ér qiě tā men yào chéng wéi yī tǐ
 18 因此，男人要離開他的父母，與他的
 妻子結合，而且他們要成為一體。

19 zhè nán rén hé tā de qī zī tā men èr rén dōu shì
 chì shēn lù tǐ de bìng bù jué xiū chǐ
 19 這男人和他的妻子，他們二人都是
 赤身露體的，並不覺羞恥。

8 And the Gods planted a garden, eastward in Eden, and there they put the man, whose spirit they had put into the body which they had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the Gods to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; the tree of life, also, in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 There was a river running out of Eden, to water the garden, and from thence it was parted and became into four heads.

11 And the Gods took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden, to dress it and to keep it.

12 And the Gods commanded the man, saying: Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat,

13 But of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the time that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die. Now I, Abraham, saw that it was after the Lord's time, which was after the time of Kolob; for as yet the Gods had not appointed unto Adam his reckoning.

14 And the Gods said: Let us make an help meet for the man, for it is not good that the man should be alone, therefore we will form an help meet for him.

15 And the Gods caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam; and he slept, and they took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in the stead thereof;

16 And of the rib which the Gods had taken from man, formed they a woman, and brought her unto the man.

17 And Adam said: This was bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; now she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man;

18 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

19 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

亞伯拉罕書第五章 ABRAHAM 5

zhòngshén yòng ní tǔ zào chū tián yě de gè yàng shòu lèi hé
眾神用泥土造出田野的各樣獸類，和
kōngzhōng de gè yàng qín lèi bìng qiě bǎ tā men dài dào yǎ dāng
空中的各樣禽類，並且把牠們帶到亞當
nà lǐ kàn tā jiào tā men shén me bìng qiě yǎ dāng chēng gè yàng
那裡看他叫牠們甚麼；並且，亞當稱各樣
shēng wù shén me shén me jí qí míng zì
生物甚麼，甚麼即其名字。

yǎ dāng biàn gěi yī qiè shēng chù kōngzhōng de qín lèi
21 亞當便給一切牲畜，空中的禽類，
yǐ jí tián yě de gè yàng shòu lèi qǐ míng zì zhì yú yǎ dāng
以及田野的各樣獸類起名字；至於亞當，
zé yǐ wèi tā zhǎo dào yī ge pèi ǒu
則已為他找到一個配偶。

20 And out of the ground the Gods formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them; and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that should be the name thereof.

21 And Adam gave names to all cattle, to the fowl of the air, to every beast of the field; and for Adam, there was found an help meet for him.

sī mì yuē sè de xiě zuò (yī)
斯密約瑟的寫作(一)
shèng jīng yì wén zhāi lù
聖經譯文摘錄

Joseph Smith - Matthew

1 我對你們說，今後你們將看不見我，並且不知道我就是被眾先知所記載的那位，一直到你們這樣說的時候：那位奉主的名，在天上的雲中，並有所有聖天使們在一起而來臨者是應當讚美的。那時祂的門徒們便瞭解，於祂在神的右邊接受榮耀和加冕以後，祂要再來到地上。

2 耶穌走出去，離開聖殿；祂的門徒們為了聽祂講話，來到祂那裡說：夫子，請明示我們有關聖殿建築物，有如你曾說過的——這些建築物要被拆毀，留給你們荒蕪。

3 耶穌對他們說：你們沒有看見所有這些事嗎？你們不瞭解這些事嗎？我實在對你們說，對於這座聖殿，這裡將不會留有一塊石頭在另一塊石頭上，而不被拆毀的。

4 耶穌離開他們走上橄欖山。當祂坐在橄欖山上時，門徒們暗暗地來到祂那裡說：請告訴我們，關於聖殿和猶太人的毀滅，你所說的這些事，將在何時發生？你的來臨的預兆，以及世界的終止，或邪惡者的毀滅，那就是世界的終止，其預兆是甚麼呢？

5 耶穌回答他們說：要當心，勿使任何人欺騙你們；

6 因為有好些人將冒我的名而來，說——我是基督——並且將欺騙許多人；

1 FOR I say unto you, that ye shall not see me henceforth and know that I am he of whom it is written by the prophets, until ye shall say: Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord, in the clouds of heaven, and all the holy angels with him. Then understood his disciples that he should come again on the earth, after that he was glorified and crowned on the right hand of God.

2 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him, for to hear him, saying: Master, show us concerning the buildings of the temple, as thou hast said—They shall be thrown down, and left unto you desolate.

3 And Jesus said unto them: See ye not all these things, and do ye not understand them? Verily I say unto you, there shall not be left here, upon this temple, one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down.

4 And Jesus left them, and went upon the Mount of Olives. And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying: Tell us when shall these things be which thou hast said concerning the destruction of the temple, and the Jews; and what is the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world, or the destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world?

5 And Jesus answered, and said unto them: Take heed that no man deceive you;

6 For many shall come in my name, saying—I am Christ—and shall deceive many;

7 那時他們要叫你們受苦難，殺害你們，並且為了我的名的緣故，你們將被各國憎恨；

8 那時必有許多人被觸怒，也要彼此陷害；

9 且有好些假先知起來，欺騙很多人；

10 因為罪惡充斥，許多人的愛心色漸變冷卻；

11 但是凡保持堅定到底，不被克服者，必可得救。

12 所以，當你們看見有關耶路撒冷的毀滅，先知但以理所講的荒蕪可憎的時候，那時你們要站在聖地上；凡閱讀者就叫他瞭解。

13 那時，在猶太的人們，應當逃進山地去；

14 在屋頂上的人應當逃跑，並且不要回去從他的家中拿出任何物品；

15 在田裡的人也不應當回去拿他的衣服；

16 當那些日子，懷孕的和奶孩子的有禍了；

17 所以你們要祈求主，使你們的逃跑不在冬天，也不在安息日；

18 因為那時，在那些日子中，大苦難必臨到猶太人和耶路撒冷的居民，自以色列王國開始直到現在，以前從來沒有這樣的苦難從神處降給以色列；是的，以後也不會再降給以色列。

19 所有已降在他們身上的事，只是將要臨到他們身上的悲傷的開始。

20 除非那些日子被縮短，他們血肉之軀就沒有了一個能得救；但是按照聖約，為了選民的緣故，那些日子將被縮短。

7 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations, for my name's sake;

8 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another;

9 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many;

10 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold;

11 But he that remaineth steadfast and is not overcome, the same shall be saved.

12 When you, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then you shall stand in the holy place; whoso readeth let him understand.

13 Then let them who are in Judea flee into the mountains;

14 Let him who is on the housetop flee, and not return to take anything out of his house;

15 Neither let him who is in the field return back to take his clothes;

16 And wo unto them that are with child, and unto them that give suck in those days;

17 Therefore, pray ye the Lord that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day;

18 For then, in those days, shall be great tribulation on the Jews, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, such as was not before sent upon Israel, of God, since the beginning of their kingdom until this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel.

19 All things which have befallen them are only the beginning of the sorrows which shall come upon them.

20 And except those days should be shortened, there should none of their flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake, according to the covenant, those days shall be shortened.

21 看啊，我會對你們講過有關猶太人的這些事；再者，在那要臨到耶路撒冷的這些日子，若有人對你們說，看著，基督在這裡，或在那裡，不要相信他；

21 Behold, these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews; and again, after the tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem, if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, believe him not;

22 因為在那些日子，也要有假基督和假先知出現，並將顯大神蹟和大奇事，甚至於，假如可能，他們將欺騙選民，就是那依照聖約而為選民的。

22 For in those days there shall also arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders, insomuch, that, if possible, they shall deceive the very elect, who are the elect according to the covenant.

23 看啊，為了選民的緣故我對你們講這些事；並且你們也將聽到戰爭，和戰爭的謠言；你們切勿受煩擾，因為所有我曾告訴你們的都必定要發生；但是末期還沒有到。

23 Behold, I speak these things unto you for the elect's sake; and you also shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled, for all I have told you must come to pass; but the end is not yet.

24 看啊，我以前已告訴過你們；

24 Behold, I have told you before;

25 因此，若有人對你們說：看啊，祂在曠野裡；你們不要出去；看啊，祂在密室中；你們不要相信；

25 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you: Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not;

26 因為好像旭日從東方出來，一直照耀到西方，並且遍及全地，人之子的來臨也將是這樣。

26 For as the light of the morning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, and covereth the whole earth, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

27 現在我顯示給你們一個比喻。看啊，屍體在那裡，鷹也聚在那裡；同樣我的選民也將自大地的四方聚集。

27 And now I show unto you a parable. Behold, wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together; so likewise shall mine elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth.

28 並且他們將聽到戰爭，和戰爭的謠言。

28 And they shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars.

29 看啊，我為我選民的緣故講話；因為國民將起而反對國民，王國反對王國；在各個地方有飢荒，瘟疫，和地震。

29 Behold I speak for mine elect's sake; for nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

30 再者，因為罪惡充斥，許多人的愛心漸變冷卻；但是凡不被克服者，必可得救。

30 And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold; but he that shall not be overcome, the same shall be saved.

31 再者，這國度的福音，要傳遍全世界，對所有國民作見證，然後末期才來到，即邪惡者的毀滅時期；

31 And again, this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come, or the destruction of the wicked;

32 再者，先知但以理所講的荒蕪可憎必將應驗。

32 And again shall the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, be fulfilled.

33 並且剛剛在那些日子的苦難以後，太陽就變成昏暗，月亮也不發光，眾星從天上墜落，並且諸天的權力將被搖動。

33 And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

34 我實在對你們說，這些事都將在其中被顯出的這個世代不會過去，直到我告訴你們的一切事都已應驗。

34 Verily, I say unto you, this generation, in which these things shall be shown forth, shall not pass away until all I have told you shall be fulfilled.

35 雖然天和地將要逝去的時日必將來；然而我的話語不會逝去，卻都要應驗。

35 Although, the days will come, that heaven and earth shall pass away; yet my words shall not pass away, but all shall be fulfilled.

36 如同我在前面說的，在那些日子的苦難以後，諸天的權力將被搖動，那時人子之徵兆要出現在天上，那時地上的萬族都要哀悼；他們要看見人子帶著權力和大榮耀在天上的雲中來臨；

36 And, as I said before, after the tribulation of those days, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken, then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn; and they shall see the Son of Man coming the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory;

37 凡珍藏我的話語者，必不會受騙，因為人子之將要來臨，祂要在祂以前差遣祂的天使們和喇叭的大響聲來到，並且天使們要從四方，從天的一端到另一端，聚集祂的選民的遺族。

37 And whoso treasureth up my word, shall not be deceived, for the Son of Man shall come, and he shall send his angels before him with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together the remainder of his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

38 那麼來學習一個無花果樹的比喻——當樹的枝條還嫩並開始長出葉子時，你們就知道夏天已近在眼前；

38 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree—When its branches are yet tender, and it begins to put forth leaves, you know that summer is nigh at hand;

39 於是同樣地，我的選民，當他們看見這一切事時，他們將知道祂已臨近，甚至於就在門口；

39 So likewise, mine elect, when they shall see all these things, they shall know that he is near, even at the doors;

40 但是那日子和時辰，沒有人知道；是的，連天上的神的天使也不知道，惟獨我父知道。

40 But of that day, and hour, no one knoweth; no, not the angels of God in heaven, but my Father only.

41 但是如同在挪亞的時日那樣，同樣人之子的來臨也將是這樣；

41 But as it was in the days of Noah, so it shall be also at the coming of the Son of Man;

42 yīn wèi zhè duì yú tā men jiāng rú tóng zài hóngshuǐ yǐ qián
 因為這對於他們，將如同在洪水以前
 de shí rì yí yàng yīn wèi zhí dào nuò yà jìn rù fāngzhōu shí
 的時日一樣；因為直到挪亞進入方舟時，
 rén men hái zài chī hē jià yī ;
 人們還在吃喝嫁娶；

42 For it shall be with them, as it was in the days
 which were before the flood; for until the day
 that Noah entered into the ark they were eating
 and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage;

43 zhí dào hóngshuǐ lái dào bǎ tā men quán chōng qù tā men
 直到洪水來到，把他們全沖去；他們
 hái bù zhī dào rén zǐ de lái lín yě jiāng shì zhè yàng
 還不知道；人之子的來臨也將是這樣。

43 And knew not until the flood came, and took
 them all away; so shall also be the coming of the
 Son of Man be.

44 nà shí bèi jì zài de shì jiāng bèi yǐng yàn jiù shì zài mò shì
 那時被記載的事將被應驗，就是在末世
 shí dài liǎng ge rén zài tián lǐ yí ge bèi qǔ qù lìng yí ge
 時代兩個人在田裡，一個被取去，另一個
 bèi liú xià ;
 被留下；

44 Then shall be fulfilled that which is written,
 that in the last days, two shall be in the field,
 the one shall be taken, and the other left;

45 liǎng ge rén zài tuī mó yí ge bèi qǔ qù lìng yí ge bèi
 兩個人在推磨，一個被取去，另一個被
 liú xià ;
 留下；

45 Two shall be grinding at the mill, the one
 shall be taken, and the other left;

46 bìng qiě wǒ duì yí ge rén suǒ shuō de jiù shì duì suǒ yǒu
 並且我對一個人所說的，就是對所有
 rén suǒ shuō de suǒ yī yào shǒu wàng zhe yīn wèi nǐ men bù zhī dào
 人說的；所以要守望著，因為你們不知道
 nǐ men de zhǔ zài shén me shí chēn zhēn de lái dào
 你們的主在甚麼時辰真的來到。

46 And what I say unto one, I say unto all men;
 watch, therefore, for you know not at what hour
 your Lord doth come.

47 dàn shì yào zhī dào zhè shì jiù shì jiǎ rú jiā zhǔ yǐ zhī dào
 但是要知知道這事，就是假如家主已知道
 shén me shí kè zéi dào yào lái tā bì yào kàn shǒu zhe bì
 甚麼時刻賊盜要來，他必要看守著，必
 bù róng xǔ tā de jiā bèi dǎ pò ér yào zuò hǎo zhǔn bèi
 不容許他的家被打破，而要作好準備。

47 But know this, if the good man of the house
 had known in what watch the thief would come,
 he would have watched, and would not have suffered
 his house to have been broken up, but
 would have been ready.

48 suǒ yī nǐ men yě yào zhǔn bèi hǎo yīn wèi zài nǐ men
 所以你們也要準備好，因為在你們
 méi xiǎng dào de nà ge shí chēn rén zǐ zì jiù huì lái lín
 沒想到的那個時辰，人之子就會來臨。

48 Therefore be ye also ready, for in such an hour
 as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh.

49 shuí shì zhǔ rén lì zuò qí jiā shǔ de guǎn lǐ zhě zài
 誰是主人立作其家屬的管理者，在
 shì dāng de shí jié gòng gěi tā men shí wù de zhōng xìn ér cōng huì
 適當的時節供給他們食物的忠信而聰慧
 de pú rén ne ?
 的僕人呢？

49 Who, then, is a faithful and wise servant,
 whom his lord hath made ruler over his house-
 hold, to give them meat in due season?

50 nà ge zài tā de zhǔ rén lái lín shí zhǔ rén kàn jiàn tā zài
 那個在他的主人來臨時，主人看見他在
 zhè yàng zuò de pú rén shì méng zhù fú de bìng qiě wǒ zài
 這樣作的僕人是蒙祝福的；並且我實在
 duì nǐ men shuō zhǔ rén jiāng lì tā zuò zhǔ rén de yí qiè cái wù
 對你們說，主人將立他作主人的一切財物
 de guǎn lǐ zhě
 的管理者。

50 Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when
 he cometh, shall find so doing; and verily I say
 unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his
 goods.

51 dàn shì rú guǒ nà xié è de pú rén zài xīn lǐ shuō wǒ de
 但是如果那邪惡的僕人在心裡說：我的
 zhǔ rén yán huǎn le tā de lái lín
 主人延緩了他的來臨，

51 But if that evil servant shall say in his heart:
 My lord delayeth his coming,

52 bìng qiě kāi shǐ dǎ tā de tóng shì pú rén men yòu hé zuì jiǔ
 並且開始打他的同事僕人們，又和醉酒
 de rén yì tóng chī hē
 的人一同吃喝，

52 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants,
 and to eat and drink with the drunken,

53 nà ge pú rén de zhǔ rén zài tā méi yǒu qī dài tā de
 那個僕人的主人，在他沒有期待他的
 rì zi zài tā bù jué de de shí chēn lái dào
 日子，在他不覺得的時辰來到，

53 The lord of that servant shall come in a day
 when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that
 he is not aware of,

54 yú shì bǎ tā gē kāi bìng bǎ tā yǔ jiǎ mào wéi shàn de
 於是把他割開，並把他與假冒為善的
 rén zài yì qǐ de bù fēn zhǐ dìng gěi tā zài nà lǐ yǒu de shì
 人在一起的部分指定給他；在那裡有的是
 āi kū hé qiè chǐ
 哀哭和切齒。

54 And shall cut him asunder, and shall appoint
 him his portion with the hypocrites; there shall
 be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

55 於是邪惡者的末日就這樣按照摩西的
 預言來到，他說：他們將從人民當中
 被割除；但是大地的末期仍未到，但是
 快了。

55 And thus cometh the end of the wicked, according to the prophecy of Moses, saying: They shall be cut off from among the people; but the end of the earth is not yet, but by and by.

sī mì yuē sè de xiě zuò èr
斯密約瑟的寫作 (二)
sī mì yuē sè xiān zhī lì shǐ de zhāi lù
斯密約瑟先知歷史的摘錄
Joseph Smith - History

1 yóu yú bèi huáiyǒu xié è yì tú hé yīnmóu de rénmen ān pái
1 由於被懷有邪惡意圖和陰謀的人們安排
ér sǎn bù de hěnduō yǒuguān yē sū jī dǔ mò shì shèng tú jiàohuì
而散佈的很多有關耶穌基督末世聖徒教會
de xīng qǐ hé jìn bù de yáo chuán ér qiě suǒyǒu zhè xiē yáo chuán
的興起和進步的謠傳，而且所有這些謠傳
dōu bèi qí niǐ zào zhě men shè jì lái shāng hǎi zhè jiàohuì zuò wéi
都被其捏造者們設計來傷害這教會作為
yī ge jiàohuì de pǐn gé hé fāng ài zhè jiàohuì zài shì shàng de
一個教會的品格和妨礙這教會在世上的
jìn bù yīn ér yǐn qǐ wǒ xiě cǐ shǐ shí jí yǐ jiǎozhèng
進步——因而引起我寫此史實，藉以矯正
dà zhòng guān niàn bìng shǐ suǒyǒu xún qiú zhēn xiāng zhě duì yú
大眾觀念，並使所有尋求真相者，對於
wǒ zì jǐ hé jiàohuì liǎng fāng miàn suǒ fā shēng de shì jiù wǒ
我自己和教會兩方面所發生的事，就我
suǒ zhī dào de shì shí huò dé liǎo jiě
所知道的事實，獲得瞭解。

1 OWING to the many reports which have been put in circulation by evil-disposed and designing persons, in relation to the rise and progress of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, all of which have been designed by the authors thereof to militate against its character as a Church and its progress in the world—I have been induced to write this history, to disabuse the public mind, and put all inquirers after truth in possession of the facts, as they have transpired, in relation both to myself and the Church, so far as I have such facts in my possession.

2 zài cǐ shǐ shí zhōng wǒ jiāng zhēn shí ér zhèng yì de tí gōng
2 在此史實中我將真實而正義地提供
gè zhǒng yǒuguān zhè jiàohuì de shì xiàng bāokuò céngyǒu guò de
各種有關這教會的事項，包括曾有過的
shì xiàng huò xiànyǒu de shì xiàng ér xiànzài shì suǒ shuō de
事項，或現有的事項，而現在是所說的
jiàohuì zǔ zhī yǐ lái de dì bā nián
教會組織以來的第八年。

2 In this history I shall present the various events in relation to this Church, in truth and righteousness, as they have transpired, or as they at present exist, being now [1838] the eighth year since the organization of the said Church.

3 wǒ zài zhǔ hòu yī qiān bāi líng wǔ nián shí èr yuè
3 我在主後一千八百零五年十二月
èr shí sān rì chū shēng yú wēi ěr mǎn zhōu wēn shā jùn de
二十三日，出生於威爾滿州溫沙郡的
shā lún zhèn dāng wǒ yuē shí suì de shí hòu
沙倫鎮。當我約十歲的時候，
wǒ de fù qīn lǎo sī mì yuē sè lí kāi wēi ěr mǎn zhōu
我的父親，老斯密約瑟，離開威爾滿州，
qiān wǎng niū yuē zhōu ān dà lüè jùn (jí jīn wēi ěn jùn)
遷往紐約州安大略郡（即今威恩郡）
de pǎo mǎi lā zài wǒ fù qīn dào dá pǎo mǎi lā yǐ hòu yuē
的拋邁拉。在我父親到達拋邁拉以後約
sì nián tā dài zhe tā de jiā tíng bān jìn tóng yī ān dà lüè jùn
四年，他帶著他的家庭搬進同一安大略郡
de mǎn ché sī tè
的曼徹斯特。

3 I was born in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and five, on the twenty-third day of December, in the town of Sharon, Windsor county, State of Vermont...My father, Joseph Smith, Sen., left the State of Vermont, and moved to Palmyra, Ontario (now Wayne) county, in the State of New York, when I was in my tenth year, or thereabouts. In about four years after my father's arrival in Palmyra, he moved with his family into Manchester in the same county of Ontario—

4 他的家庭由十一人組成，就是我父親，
 斯密約瑟；我的母親斯密露西（在她結婚
 以前，她姓麥克；是麥克所羅門的
 女兒）；兄弟們有奧文（他死於一八二四
 年十一月十九日，在他年齡的第二十七
 年時），海倫，我自己，撒母耳哈里森，
 威廉，唐卡羅；以及姊妹們有撒弗尼，
 凱瑟琳和露西。

4 His family consisting of eleven souls, namely,
 my father, Joseph Smith; my mother, Lucy
 Smith (whose name, previous to her marriage,
 was Mack, daughter of Solomon Mack); my
 brothers, Alvin (who died November 19th, 1823,
 in the 26th year of his age), Hyrum, myself,
 Samuel Harrison, William, Don Carlos; and my
 sisters, Sophronia, Catherine, and Lucy.

5 我們移居曼徹斯特以後第二年內的一個
 時期，在我們居住的地方發生異常的
 宗教問題的騷動。首先由衛理公會開端，
 迅即波及那個地區的所有教派。確實地，
 整個地區都受到這個影響。許多人分別
 加入各種宗教的派別，在人們當中造成
 不小的煩擾和分化，有人喊著，「喂，這邊
 來！」另有人喊著，「喂，那邊去！」有人
 為了擁護衛理公會的信仰而在爭論，有人
 為了長老會，更有人為了浸信會。

5 Some time in the second year after our removal
 to Manchester, there was in the place where we
 lived an unusual excitement on the subject of re-
 ligion. It commenced with the Methodists, but
 soon became general among all the sects in that
 region of country. Indeed, the whole district of
 country seemed affected by it, and great multi-
 tudes united themselves to the different religious
 parties, which created no small stir and division
 amongst the people, some crying, "Lo, here!"
 and others, "Lo, there!" Some were contending
 for the Methodist faith, some for the Presby-
 terian, and some for the Baptist.

6 儘管歸信者對這些不同信仰在他們
 歸信的時期曾表示大愛，以及那些在引起
 和助長此宗教的情緒之奇特場面活躍
 的各個牧師所顯現的偉大熱情，為了
 使每個人歸信，如同牧師所喜歡說的，
 要讓人們加入他們所喜歡的教派；然而
 當歸信者一旦成批離去，有的去加入某一
 派別，有的去加入另一派別時，便可看出
 牧師們和歸信者雙方外觀上的好感，
 完全是假裝的，而非真實的；因為有
 一個大混亂和惡感的場面跟著發生——
 牧師與牧師爭論，歸信者與歸信者爭論；
 於是使得他們彼此之間的好感，假如他們
 曾有一點的話，在言語的衝突和見解上
 的爭執中已喪失殆盡。

6 For, notwithstanding the great love which the
 converts to the different faiths expressed at the
 time of their conversion, and the great zeal man-
 ifested by the respective clergy, who were active
 in getting up and promoting this extraordinary
 scene of religious feeling, in order to have every-
 body converted, as they were pleased to call it,
 let them join what sect they pleased; yet when
 the converts began to file off, some to one party
 and some to another, it was seen that the seem-
 ingly good feelings of both the priests and the
 converts were more pretended than real; for a
 scene of great confusion and bad feeling ensued—
 priest contending against priest, and convert
 against convert; so that all their good feelings
 one for another, if they ever had any, were en-
 tirely lost in a strife of words and a contest about
 opinions.

7 當時我還不滿十五歲。我父親的家庭
 歸信於長老會的信仰，家人中有四人加入
 了那個教會，就是我的母親露西；我哥哥
 海倫和弟弟撒母耳 哈里森；以及我姐姐
 撒弗尼。

7 I was at this time in my fifteenth year. My father's family was proselyted to the Presbyterian faith, and four of them joined that church, namely, my mother, Lucy; my brothers Hyrum and Samuel Harrison; and my sister Sophronia.

8 在這大騷動期間，使我在頭腦中產生
 慎重的考慮和非常的不安；但是雖然我的
 情感是深沉的而常常是激烈的，而且在
 時機許可的情形下，我就去參加他們的
 幾個聚會，可是我仍使我自己與所有這些
 派別保有距離。經過一段時間我的心情
 變得有點傾向於衛理公會，我覺得有些
 想要加入他們中間；但是在各種宗派間
 的混亂和傾軋是如此的強大，以致於
 一個像我這樣年輕，而且對於人情世故
 如此陌生的人，得到任何確定的誰是誰非
 的結論，乃是不可能的。

8 During this time of great excitement my mind was called up to serious reflection and great uneasiness; but though my feelings were deep and often poignant, still I kept myself aloof from all these parties, though I attended their several meetings as often as occasion would permit. In process of time my mind became somewhat partial to the Methodist sect, and I felt some desire to be united with them; but so great were the confusion and strife among the different denominations, that it was impossible for a person young as I was, and so unacquainted with men and things, to come to any certain conclusion who was right and who was wrong.

9 呼叫和騷擾是如此厲害而不停，我的
 心情時常受到強大的刺激。長老會極為
 斷然的反對浸信會和衛理公會，用盡
 一切理論和詭辯兩者之能事以證明
 他們的錯誤，或者至少是要使人們認為
 他們是錯誤的。另一方面，在浸信會和
 衛理公會，他們也是同等熱中於努力建立
 自己的教理而駁斥一切其他的。

9 My mind at times was greatly excited, the cry and tumult were so great and incessant. The Presbyterians were most decided against the Baptists and Methodists, and used all the powers of both reason and sophistry to prove their errors, or, at least, to make the people think they were in error. On the other hand, the Baptists and Methodists in their turn were equally zealous in endeavoring to establish their own tenets and disprove all others.

10 在此言語的爭鬥和意見的騷擾當中，
 我常常自問：該怎麼辦？所有這些派別
 中間誰是對的呢？還是他們全都錯了
 呢？若他們中間某一個是對的，那是那個
 呢？我如何認出那個呢？

10 In the midst of this war of words and tumult of opinions, I often said to myself: What is to be done? Who of all these parties are right; or, are they all wrong together? If any one of them be right, which is it, and how shall I know it?

11 當我正煩惱著這些宗教家的派別論爭
 所引起的極端難題的期間，有一天我讀到
 雅各書第一章，第五節，那節寫道：你們
 中間若有缺少智慧的，應當求那厚賜與
 眾人，也不斥責人的神；主就必賜給
 他。

11 While I was laboring under the extreme difficulties caused by the contests of these parties of religionists, I was one day reading the Epistle of James, first chapter and fifth verse, which reads: If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

12 從來沒有任何一段經文，帶給人的內心
 的力量比這段經文在這時帶給我的內心
 更大的。好像有強大的力量鑽入我中心
 的每一個感觸。我一再思索這段經文，
 而發覺若有人需要來自神的智慧的話，
 那麼我就是；因為我不知道怎麼辦，而且
 除非我能得到比我當時所擁有的更多的
 智慧，我將永遠不知道；因為各種教派
 的宗教教師們如此不同地解釋同一經文
 章句，以致於破壞了一切藉訴諸於聖經
 以解決疑問的信心。

13 我終於得到這樣的結論，即或者我
 必須留在黑暗和混亂中，還是我必須依照
 雅各的指導去作，就是求問神。我終於
 得到這個決定就是去「求問神」，認定若
 神賜予缺少智慧的人們智慧，並且厚賜，
 而不斥責，那麼我就敢作。

14 於是依照這個我去求問神的決定，
 我隱入樹林中作此嘗試。那是在公元
 一千八百二十年的初春，一個美麗明朗
 的清晨。我作這樣的嘗試乃是我生平
 第一次，因為在所有我憂患當中到現在
 從來沒作過出聲祈禱的嘗試。

15 在我已隱入我先前曾計畫要去的處所
 以後，看看我的周圍，確定只有我一個
 人，我便跪下向神獻上我心中的願望。
 我剛一這樣作，立刻我就被一種力量
 捉住，那種力量完全把我克服，並且對
 我有那麼一種可驚的勢力，好像捆住我的
 舌頭，使我不能講話。濃厚的黑暗向我
 圍攏，一時我認為好像我就這樣突然毀滅
 是註定的了。

12 Never did any passage of scripture come with
 more power to the heart of man than this did
 at this time to mine. It seemed to enter with
 great force into every feeling of my heart. I re-
 flected on it again and again, knowing that if
 any person needed wisdom from God, I did; for
 how to act I did not know, and unless I could
 get more wisdom than I then had, I would never
 know; for the teachers of religion of the different
 sects understood the same passages of scripture
 so differently as to destroy all confidence in set-
 tling the question by an appeal to the Bible.

13 At length I came to the conclusion that I must
 either remain in darkness and confusion, or else
 I must do as James directs, that is, ask of God.
 I at length came to the determination to "ask
 of God," concluding that if he gave wisdom to
 them that lacked wisdom, and would give liber-
 ally, and not upbraid, I might venture.

14 So, in accordance with this, my determination
 to ask of God, I retired to the woods to make the
 attempt. It was on the morning of a beautiful,
 clear day, early in the spring of eighteen hundred
 and twenty. It was the first time in my life that
 I had made such an attempt, for amidst all my
 anxieties I had never as yet made the attempt
 to pray vocally.

15 After I had retired to the place where I had
 previously designed to go, having looked around
 me, and finding myself alone, I kneeled down and
 began to offer up the desires of my heart to God.
 I had scarcely done so, when immediately I was
 seized upon by some power which entirely over-
 came me, and had such an astonishing influence
 over me as to bind my tongue so that I could not
 speak. Thick darkness gathered around me, and
 it seemed to me for a time as if I were doomed
 to sudden destruction.

16 但是我用盡所有我的力量呼求神從這個捉住我的敵人的力量中，把我解救出來，就在我要墜入絕望並遺棄自己給毀滅的一瞬間——並不是給一種想像的毀滅，而是給一種來自看不見的世界的真實活物的力量，那活物具有一種我以前在任何活物從未感到過的驚奇力量——剛剛在這非常驚恐的一剎那，我看見一個光柱，正在我的頭頂上，比太陽光還要光輝，徐徐下降直到落在我身上。

17 光一顯現，我就發覺我已從捆住我的敵人中被救出。當光停留在我身上時，我看見兩位人物，站在我上面的空中，其光輝和榮耀難以形容。其中一位對我講話，叫著我的名字，指著另一位說——這是我的愛子。聽祂說！

18 我去求問主的目的是要知道所有教派中那一個是對的，這樣好使我知道去加入那一個。所以，當我一鎮定到能講話的情形時，我就求問在光中站在我上面的兩位，所有教派中那一個是對的——以及我應該加入那一個。

19 我所得到的回答是他們之中沒有一個我應該加入的，因為他們都是錯的；並且對我講話的那位說所有他們的教條，在祂看來都是可憎的；那些宣講者們都是腐敗的；並曾說：「他們口頭上親近我，心卻遠離我，他們以人的吩咐作教義教人，雖有敬神性的形式，卻否定神性的權力。」

16 But, exerting all my powers to call upon God to deliver me out of the power of this enemy which had seized upon me, and at the very moment when I was ready to sink into despair and abandon myself to destruction—not to an imaginary ruin, but to the power of some actual being from the unseen world, who had such marvelous power as I had never before felt in any being—just at this moment of great alarm, I saw a pillar of light exactly over my head, above the brightness of the sun, which descended gradually until it fell upon me.

17 It no sooner appeared than I found myself delivered from the enemy which held me bound. When the light rested upon me I saw two Personages, whose brightness and glory defy all description, standing above me in the air. One of them spake unto me, calling me by name and said, pointing to the other—This is My Beloved Son. Hear Him!

18 My object in going to inquire of the Lord was to know which of all the sects was right, that I might know which to join. No sooner, therefore, did I get possession of myself, so as to be able to speak, than I asked the Personages who stood above me in the light, which of all the sects was right (for at this time it had never entered into my heart that all were wrong)—and which I should join.

19 I was answered that I must join none of them, for they were all wrong; and the Personage who addressed me said that all their creeds were an abomination in his sight; that those professors were all corrupt; that: "they draw near to me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me, they teach for doctrines the commandments of men, having a form of godliness, but they deny the power thereof."

20 祂再次禁止我加入他們之中的任何一個；並且祂確實告訴我許多其他的事，我這時不能寫出來。當我復原時，發覺我正仰臥著，望向天空。當光離去時，我還沒有力氣；但是不久稍微恢復，我便回家。於是當我靠著壁爐時，母親問我怎麼了。我回答說，「沒關係，都好——我好得很。」然後我跟母親說，「現在我得知長老會不是真實的。」敵對者好像在 我一生中的很早時期，就知道我是註定要成為他的國度的妨害者和騷擾者似的；要不然為甚麼黑暗的權勢聯合起來反對我呢？為甚麼對我的反對和迫害，幾乎在我的幼年時代就開始了呢？

20 He again forbade me to join with any of them; and many other things did he say unto me, which I cannot write at this time. When I came to myself again, I found myself lying on my back, looking up into heaven. When the light had departed, I had no strength; but soon recovering in some degree, I went home. And as I leaned up to the fireplace, mother inquired what the matter was. I replied, "Never mind, all is well—I am well enough off." I then said to my mother, "I have learned for myself that Presbyterianism is not true." It seems as though the adversary was aware, at a very early period of my life, that I was destined to prove a disturber and an annoyance of his kingdom; else why should the powers of darkness combine against me? Why the opposition and persecution that arose against me, almost in my infancy?

21 在我得到此異象以後幾天，偶然與衛理公會的一個傳道者在一起，他在前述的宗教騷動中是非常活躍的；並且在與他談宗教方面的問題時，我乘機告訴他我曾經得到的異象的事。可是他的態度使我感到非常意外；他不僅對我的信息淡然處之，並且還帶有輕蔑，說那完全是屬於魔鬼的，現代不會有異象及啟示這種事；所有這種事都已與使徒一齊終止了，而且決不會再有。

21 Some few days after I had this vision, I happened to be in company with one of the Methodist preachers, who was very active in the before mentioned religious excitement; and, conversing with him on the subject of religion, I took occasion to give him an account of the vision which I had had. I was greatly surprised at his behavior; he treated my communication not only lightly, but with great contempt, saying it was all of the devil, that there were no such things as visions or revelations in these days; that all such things had ceased with the apostles, and that there would never be any more of them.

22 然而，不久我發覺我對這事的報導，在宗教的宣講者當中，已激起很大的對我的偏見，並且成為繼續增加的大迫害的起因；雖然我是一個微末無名的少年，只有十四歲多不到十五歲的年齡，而且我的生活境況並不是使一個少年在世上有舉足輕重的影響的，但是身分高的人們卻關注得足以激起輿論來反對我，以及造成劇烈的迫害；而且這種情形在所有教派當中都是普遍的——所有的教派聯合起來迫害我。

22 I soon found, however, that my telling the story had excited a great deal of prejudice against me among professors of religion, and was the cause of great persecution, which continued to increase; and though I was an obscure boy, only between fourteen and fifteen years of age, and my circumstances in life such as to make a boy of no consequence in the world, yet men of high standing would take notice sufficient to excite the public mind against me, and create a bitter persecution; and this was common among all the sects—all united to persecute me.

23 那時這事引起我慎重的考慮，而且從那時起常常一直在想，那是多麼奇怪啊，一個微末無名的少年，十四歲多一點的年齡，而且又是命定不得不靠每日勞動勉強維持生活的那麼一個少年，卻一定要被認為是一個重要得足以吸引當時最著名望之教派的偉大人物們注意的，並且還好像是足以在他們當中造成最劇烈的迫害和誹謗的風氣的人物。但是不管奇怪不奇怪，情形卻是如此，而且這對我常常就是極大悲傷的起因。

24 然而，不管怎樣，我曾看見異象，仍然是事實。因此我一直在想我頗像是保羅，他在亞基帕王面前為他自己辯護，並講述當他看見光，聽見聲音時他所得到的異象的始末；但是還是沒有人相信他；有的說他不誠實，有的說他癲狂；他受人嘲笑和辱罵。可是所有這一切都不能破壞他的異象的真實性。他曾看見異象，他認定他曾看見過，天下所有的迫害也不能使之改變；並且縱然他們迫害死他，他還是認定，一直到他的最後一口氣還要認定，他曾經又看見光又聽見聲音對他講話，全世界都不能使他的思想和信念改變。

23 It caused me serious reflection then, and often has since, how very strange it was that an obscure boy, of a little over fourteen years of age, and one, too, who was doomed to the necessity of obtaining a scanty maintenance by his daily labor, should be thought a character of sufficient importance to attract the attention of the great ones of the most popular sects of the day, and in a manner to create in them a spirit of the most bitter persecution and reviling. But strange or not, so it was, and it was often the cause of great sorrow to myself.

24 However, it was nevertheless a fact that I had beheld a vision. I have thought since, that I felt much like Paul, when he made his defense before King Agrippa, and related the account of the vision he had when he saw a light, and heard a voice; but still there were but few who believed him; some said he was dishonest, others said he was mad; and he was ridiculed and reviled. But all this did not destroy the reality of his vision. He had seen a vision, he knew he had, and all the persecution under heaven could not make it otherwise; and though they should persecute him unto death, yet he knew, and would know to his latest breath, that he had both seen a light and heard a voice speaking unto him, and all the world could not make him think or believe otherwise.

25 這對於我就是這樣。我會實際地看見光，在那光當中我看見兩位人物，他們確實曾跟我講過話；而且縱然因為我說我會看見異象而被憎恨和迫害，但是這仍然是真實的；因此每當他們因為我這樣說而迫害我，辱罵我，以及歪曲地講我各種壞話的時候，便促使我在心中說：為何因講出真相而迫害我呢？我會實際地看見異象；我是誰，而我竟能抗拒神呢？或者為何世人要叫我否定我會實際看見的呢？因為我曾看見異象；我知道這事，我也知道神知道這事，我不能否定，也不敢否定；至少我知道這樣做我就會觸犯神而被定罪。

26 就有關教派界的事來說，現在我的心意已得到滿足——就是加入他們的任何一個教派並非我分內的事，只要繼續保持我原來的樣子一直到有另外的指示的時候。我已發現雅各的見證是真的——就是缺乏智慧的人可求問於神，並可得到而不被斥責。

27 我繼續從事著我的普通生活上的工作，一直到公元一千八百二十三年九月二十一日的时候，在那整個期間，因為我繼續認定我曾看見異象，我一直遭受著來自各階層的嚴厲迫害，有宗教界的也有非宗教界的。

25 So it was with me. I had actually seen a light, and in the midst of that light I saw two Personages, and they did in reality speak to me; and though I was hated and persecuted for saying that I had seen a vision, yet it was true; and while they were persecuting me, reviling me, and speaking all manner of evil against me for so saying, I was led to say in my heart: Why persecute me for telling the truth? I have actually seen a vision; and who am I that I can withstand God, or why does the world think to make me deny what I have actually seen? For I had seen a vision; I knew it, and I knew that God knew it, and I could not deny it, neither dared I do it; at least I knew that by so doing I would offend God, and come under condemnation.

26 I had now got my mind satisfied so far as the sectarian world was concerned—that it was not my duty to join with any of them, but to continue as I was until further directed. I had found the testimony of James to be true—that a man who lacked wisdom might ask of God, and obtain, and not be upbraided.

27 I continued to pursue my common vocations in life until the twenty-first of September, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-three, all the time suffering severe persecution at the hands of all classes of men, both religious and irreligious, because I continued to affirm that I had seen a vision.

28 介於我 看見異象與 公元一千八百二十三
 年之間的這段時期當中——我被禁止加入
 當時的任何宗教派別，人又極為年輕，
 並且被那些人迫害著，那些人本應是我的
 朋友並應仁慈地對待我，而且如果他們
 認為我是受了哄騙，便應竭力以適當
 而摯愛的方式來矯正我——我被置於
 各種誘惑的擺佈中；並且由於與各種
 社會混雜在一起，常常陷入很多愚昧的
 錯誤當中，暴露了青年的弱點和人性的
 缺點；把我引進神視為可憎的各種誘惑
 中，說來非常遺憾。我作這樣的自白，
 人們不必以為我犯下罪大惡極的罪過。犯
 這種罪惡的性情決不是我的生性。但是
 我犯有輕率的罪過，以及有時與嬉戲的
 友伴交往等等，這與一個會像我那樣蒙
 神召喚的人，所應保持的性格是不調合
 的。但是這對於任何一個憶及我年輕的
 時代，並且熟悉我的天生愉快的氣質的
 人是沒有甚麼奇怪的。

28 During the space of time which intervened
 between the time I had the vision and the year
 eighteen hundred and twenty-three—having been
 forbidden to join any of the religious sects of the
 day, and being of very tender years, and per-
 secuted by those who ought to have been my
 friends and to have treated me kindly, and if
 they supposed me to be deluded to have endeav-
 ored in a proper and affectionate manner to have
 reclaimed me—I was left to all kinds of tempta-
 tions; and, mingling with all kinds of society,
 I frequently fell into errors, and displayed the
 weakness of youth, and the foibles of human na-
 ture; which, I am sorry to say, led me into divers
 temptations, offensive in the sight of God. In
 making this confession, no one need suppose me
 guilty of any great or malignant sins. A disposi-
 tion to commit such was never in my nature. But
 I was guilt of levity, and sometimes associated
 with jovial company, etc., not consistent with
 that character which ought to be maintained by
 one who was called of God as I had been. But
 this will not seem very strange to any one who
 recollects my youth, and is acquainted with my
 native cheery temperament.

29 由於這些事的緣故，我時常為了我的
 弱點和缺點而有罪惡之感；在上述的
 九月二十一日的晚上，當我已準備就寢
 上床以後，我委身於向全能之神祈禱和
 懇求中，為了對於所有我的罪惡和愚行的
 寬恕，也為了一個對我的顯示，這樣好使
 我知道我在神的面前的情況和地位；
 而我對於獲得神聖的顯示具有充分的
 信心，因為我從前曾得到過。

29 In consequence of these things, I often felt
 condemned for my weakness and imperfections;
 when, on the evening of the above-mentioned
 twenty-first of September, after I had retired to
 my bed for the night, I betook myself to prayer
 and supplication to Almighty God for forgive-
 ness of all my sins and follies, and also for a
 manifestation to me, that I might know of my
 state and standing before him; for I had full con-
 fidence in obtaining a divine manifestation, as I
 previously had one.

30 在我這樣呼求神當中，我發現有光在
 我的房中出現，這光繼續增強，直到房
 中比中午還亮，這時忽有一位人物出現
 在我的床邊，他站在空中，因為他的腳
 並未著地。

30 While I was thus in the act of calling upon
 God, I discovered a light appearing in my room,
 which continued to increase until the room was
 lighter than at noonday, when immediately a
 personage appeared at my bedside, standing in
 the air, for his feet did not touch the floor.

31 他穿著一件潔白異常的寬袍。這是一種超過我所見過的世上任何物品的白色；我也不相信世上任何物品能顯出這麼極度潔白和光輝。他的雙手是露出來的，並且他的手臂，在手腕上面一點也露著；同樣，還有，他的雙足是露出來的，他的腿，在腳踝骨上面一點也是這樣。他的頭和頸也是露著的。我可以看出他除了這件袍子以外，沒有穿別的衣服，因為袍子是敞開的，我可以看到他的胸膛。

32 不僅是他的袍子極度的潔白，而且他整個人也榮耀得難以形容，他的容貌確像閃電一樣。房中極度明亮，但不如緊靠他的人的周圍那樣的特別光明。當我剛看到他時，我感到懼怕；但這懼怕很快就消失了。

33 他呼喚我的名字，告訴我他是從神面前派到我這裡來的使者，他名叫摩羅乃；他告訴我神有一件事工要我去做；而且我的名字將在各國各族各邦中被認為是好的和壞的，或者說我名字將在各民中被稱揚和毀謗。

34 他說有一部被貯藏起來的寫在金頁片上的書，記載著此大陸的昔日居民的事蹟和他們的來源。他又說由救主交給這古代居民的豐滿的永恆福音也包含在這部書內；

35 他又說有兩顆在銀框中的寶石——而且這兩顆寶石，被拴在一塊胸牌上，構成那所謂的烏陵和土明——和頁片貯藏在一起；而持有並使用這些寶石者，就成為從前古時候的「先見」；並且說神為了翻譯這部書的目的而準備這些寶石。

31 He had on a loose robe of most exquisite whiteness. It was a whiteness beyond anything earthly I had ever seen; nor do I believe that any earthly thing could be made to appear so exceedingly white and brilliant. His hands were naked, and his arms also, a little above the wrist; so, also, were his feet naked, as were his legs, a little above the ankles. His head and neck were also bare. I could discover that he had no other clothing on but this robe, as it was open, so that I could see into his bosom.

32 Not only was his robe exceedingly white, but his whole person was glorious beyond description, and his countenance truly like lightning. The room was exceedingly light, but not so very bright as immediately around his person. When I first looked upon him, I was afraid; but the fear soon left me.

33 He called me by name, and said unto me that he was a messenger sent from the presence of God to me, and that his name was Moroni; that God had a work for me to do; and that my name should be had for good and evil among all nations, kindreds, and tongues, or that it should be both good and evil spoken of among all people.

34 He said there was a book deposited, written upon gold plates, giving an account of the former inhabitants of this continent, and the source from whence they sprang. He also said that the fulness of the everlasting Gospel was contained in it, as delivered by the Savior to the ancient inhabitants;

35 Also, that there were two stones in silver bows—and these stones, fastened to a breastplate, constituted what is called the Urim and Thummim—deposited with the plates; and the possession and use of these stones were what constituted "seers" in ancient or former times; and that God had prepared them for the purpose of translating the book.

36 在告訴我這些事以後，他就開始引用舊約中的預言。他首先引用瑪拉基書第三章的一部分；他又引用同一預言的第四章即最後一章，不過與我們的聖經所記載的方式有些變動。他引用相當於我們的聖經所記載的第一節經文是這樣的：

37 萬軍之耶和華說，那日臨近，勢如燒著的火爐，凡狂傲的和行惡的，要如碎秸般地燃燒；因為那些來臨者要燒掉他們，根本和枝條一無存留。

38 他又引用第五節如同這樣：看哪，在耶和華大而可畏之日未到以前，我必藉先知以來加的手，透露給你們聖職。

39 他又有差別地引用其次一節說：他要把對祖先們所作的應許，種植在子孫們的心中，而且子孫們的心要轉向他們的祖先。假如不這樣，那麼在祂來臨時，全地都要被徹底毀壞。

40 在這些經文以外，他又引用以賽亞書第十一章，而且說這章經文就要應驗。他又引用使徒行傳第三章第二十二節和二十三節，跟我們新約中的完全一樣。他說其中那位先知是基督；但是那個「凡不聆聽祂的聲音的，必從人民當中割除」的日子還沒到，但是很快就要來到。

41 他又引用約珥書第二章，從第二十八節到最後一節。他也說這事還沒有應驗，但是很快就要應驗。他更進一步說外邦人的豐滿期很快就要來到。他引用很多別的經文章句，並且提供很多這裡不可講出來的解釋。

36 After telling me these things, he commenced quoting the prophecies of the Old Testament. He first quoted part of the third chapter of Malachi; and he quoted also the fourth or last chapter of the same prophecy, though with a little variation from the way it reads in our Bibles. Instead of quoting the first verse as it reads in our books, he quoted it thus:

37 For behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall burn as stubble; for they that come shall burn them, saith the Lord of Hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

38 And again, he quoted the fifth verse thus: Behold, I will reveal unto you the Priesthood, by the hand of Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord.

39 He also quoted the next verse differently: And he shall plant in the hearts of the children the promises made to the fathers, and the hearts of the children shall turn to their fathers. If it were not so, the whole earth would be utterly wasted at his coming.

40 In addition to these, he quoted the eleventh chapter of Isaiah, saying that it was about to be fulfilled. He quoted also the third chapter of Acts, twenty-second and twenty-third verses, precisely as they stand in our New Testament. He said that that prophet was Christ; but the day had not yet come when "they who would not hear his voice should be cut off from among the people," but soon would come.

41 He also quoted the second chapter of Joel, from the twenty-eighth verse to the last. He also said that this was not yet fulfilled, but was soon to be. And he further stated that the fulness of the Gentiles was soon to come in. He quoted many other passages of scripture, and offered many explanations which cannot be mentioned here.

42 還有，他告訴我，當我取得他所說的那些頁片時——因為取得那些頁片的時候還沒有到——我不可把頁片顯給任何人看；控有烏陵和土明的胸牌也不可；只有對那些我被吩咐把這些物件顯給他們看的人才可以；假如我顯給任何人看，我就要被毀滅。當他正跟我談論頁片的事時，有一個異象展示在我的頭腦裡，使我能看到頁片被貯藏的地方，而且那是如此的清楚而分明，以致於在我去訪問這地方的時候，又認出這地方來。

43 在此談話以後，我看到房中的光開始向緊靠那位對我講話者的周圍收聚，這樣繼續收聚，直到房中除去僅在他的周圍以外又處於黑暗之中；這時，我立刻看到，好像有一條渠道直通到天上，他向上去直到他完全消失，房中又處於此天上的光出現以前的樣子。

44 我躺著默想這一幕的奇異景象，並極其驚異此非凡的使者所告訴我的事；正在我處於沉思當中時，我突然發現我的房中又開始亮起來，好像就在一瞬間，同一的天上使者又出現在我的床邊。

45 他開始講話，沒有一點更改地又講到他第一次來訪時曾講過的完全一樣的事；講完這事，他告知我那要來到地上的大審判，以及由飢荒，刀劍和瘟疫所造成的大荒蕪；並告知我這些悲痛的審判要在這一個世代來到地上。講完這些事，他又像他以前那樣升了上去。

42 Again, he told me, that when I got those plates of which he had spoken—for the time that they should be obtained was not yet fulfilled—I should not show them to any person; neither the breastplate with the Urim and Thummim; only to those to whom I should be commanded to show them; if I did I should be destroyed. While he was conversing with me about the plates, the vision was opened to my mind that I could see the place where the plates were deposited, and that so clearly and distinctly that I knew the place again when I visited it.

43 After this communication, I saw the light in the room begin to gather immediately around the person of him who had been speaking to me, and it continued to do so until the room was again left dark, except just around him; when, instantly I saw, as it were, a conduit open right up into heaven, and he ascended till he entirely disappeared, and the room was left as it had been before this heavenly light had made its appearance.

44 I lay musing on the singularity of the scene, and marveling greatly at what had been told to me by this extraordinary messenger; when, in the midst of my meditation, I suddenly discovered that my room was again beginning to get lighted, and in an instant, as it were, the same heavenly messenger was again by my bedside.

45 He commenced, and again related the very same things which he had done at his first visit, without the least variation; which having done, he informed me of great judgments which were coming upon the earth, with great desolations by famine, sword, and pestilence; and that these grievous judgments would come on the earth in this generation. Having related these things, he again ascended as he had done before.

46 這時，產生於我頭腦上的印象是如此
 的深，使睡意離我而去，對於剛才的
 所見所聞驚訝已極地躺著。但是在我又
 看見同一使者在我床邊，並且聽到他再
 重複對我講述與以前相同的事的時候，
 我的驚奇是多麼的大；並且這次對我
 加上一個警告，告訴我撒但必試圖誘惑
 我（因為我父親家庭境況貧困的緣故），
 以致富為目的去獲得那些頁片。他禁止
 我這樣，並且說，獲得頁片，除去榮耀
 神以外，我絕不可心存其他目的，並且
 除去建立神的國度的動機以外，絕不可
 受任何其他動機影響；否則我就不能獲得
 頁片。

47 在這第三次來訪以後，他又像以前那樣
 升上天去，而我則又處於沉思剛才經歷
 過的奇事當中；幾乎是剛剛在這位天上
 使者第三次從我這裡升上去之後，雞就
 叫了，我發覺白晝已近，因此我們的晤談
 必定是佔去了那一整夜。

48 不久以後，我就起來，照常去作平日
 必須作的工；但是在我想要像往時一樣
 工作時，我發覺我的體力已衰竭得使
 我完全不能作到。我的父親，他正和
 我在一起工作，發現我不舒服，就叫我
 回家。我動身打算走回家去；可是在我
 想要越過柵欄出離我們所在的那塊田地
 時，我的體力已完全不支，無能為力地
 跌倒在地上，有一段時刻甚麼完全都
 不知道。

49 第一件我能記得的事是一個呼喚我的
 名字對我講話的聲音。我向上望去，
 望見同一位使者站在我的頭頂上方，像
 以前一樣被光圍繞著。然後他又對我
 談到昨夜他曾對我談到的一切事，並且
 吩咐我去我父親那裡，把我曾蒙受的
 異象和誠命的事告訴他。

46 By this time, so deep were the impressions
 made on my mind, that sleep had fled from my
 eyes, and I lay overwhelmed in astonishment at
 what I had both seen and heard. But what was
 my surprise when again I beheld the same mes-
 senger at my bedside, and heard him rehearse or
 repeat over again to me the same things as be-
 fore; and added a caution to me, telling me that
 Satan would try to tempt me (in consequence of
 the indigent circumstances of my father's fam-
 ily), to get the plates for the purpose of getting
 rich. This he forbade me, saying that I must
 have no other object in view in getting the plates
 but to glorify God, and must not be influenced
 by any other motive than that of building his
 kingdom; otherwise I could not get them.

47 After this third visit, he again ascended into
 heaven as before, and I was again left to pon-
 der on the strangeness of what I had just ex-
 perienced; when almost immediately after the
 heavenly messenger had ascended from me for
 the third time, the cock crowed, and I found
 that day was approaching, so that our interviews
 must have occupied the whole of that night.

48 I shortly after arose from my bed, and, as
 usual, went to the necessary labors of the day;
 but, in attempting to work as at other times,
 I found my strength so exhausted as to render
 me entirely unable. My father, who was labor-
 ing along with me, discovered something to be
 wrong with me, and told me to go home. I
 started with the intention of going to the house;
 but, in attempting to cross the fence out of the
 field where we were, my strength entirely failed
 me, and I fell helpless on the ground, and for a
 time was quite unconscious of anything.

49 The first thing that I can recollect was a voice
 speaking unto me, calling me by name. I looked
 up, and beheld the same messenger standing
 over my head, surrounded by light as before. He
 then again related unto me all that he had re-
 lated to me the previous night, and commanded
 me to go to my father and tell him of the vision
 and commandments which I had received.

50 我便聽從；回到田中我父親那裡，把全部情形講給他聽。他回覆我說，這是屬於神的事，並且告訴我照著使者所吩咐的去作。我離開田地，到使者會告訴我的那個貯藏頁片的地方去；由於關於這地方我曾得到的清楚異象，我一到那裡就認出這地方。

51 紐約州安大略郡曼徹斯特村的附近，聳立著一座相當大的山丘，比其周圍任何山丘都高。在此山丘的西山坡，離山頂不遠，一塊相當大的石頭下面，就放著貯藏在石箱中的頁片。這塊石頭上面的中央厚而且圓，向邊緣漸薄，所以在地上可以看見其中央部分，但其整個邊緣都用泥土蓋著。

52 我除去泥土後，得到一根槓桿，我將槓桿固定在石頭邊緣底下，用一點力氣便把石頭撬了起來。我向裡面看，在那裡我果然看到像使者所陳述的頁片，烏陵和土明，以及胸牌。存放這些物件的箱子是用一種水泥把石頭砌在一起作成的。在箱子底橫過箱子放著兩塊石頭，頁片以及其他物件就放在這兩塊石頭上面。

53 我正想把這些物件拿出來，但是被使者所禁止，他再告訴我，取出來這些物件的時刻還沒到，而且這時刻從那時起一直要四年才會到；但是他告訴我，在從那時起剛好一年的時候，我必須到那個地方去，而且他要在哪裡與我會面，並且我必須繼續這樣作，一直到獲得頁片的時刻來到。

50 I obeyed; I returned to my father in the field, and rehearsed the whole matter to him. He replied to me that it was of God, and told me to go and do as commanded by the messenger. I left the field, and went to the place where the messenger had told me the plates were deposited; and owing to the distinctness of the vision which I had had concerning it, I knew the place the instant that I arrived there.

51 Convenient to the village of Manchester, Ontario county, New York, stands a hill of considerable size, and the most elevated of any in the neighborhood. On the west side of this hill, not far from the top, under a stone of considerable size, lay the plates, deposited in a stone box. This stone was thick and rounding in the middle on the upper side, and thinner towards the edges, so that the middle part of it was visible above the ground, but the edge all around was covered with earth.

52 Having removed the earth, I obtained a lever, which I got fixed under the edge of the stone, and with a little exertion raised it up. I looked in, and there indeed did I behold the plates, the Urim and Thummim, and the breastplate, as stated by the messenger. The box in which they lay was formed by laying stones together in some kind of cement. In the bottom of the box were laid two stones crossways of the box, and on these stones lay the plates and the other things with them.

53 I made an attempt to take them out, but was forbidden by the messenger, and was again informed that the time for bringing them forth had not yet arrived, neither would it, until four years from that time; but he told me that I should come to that place precisely in one year from that time, and that he would there meet with me, and that I should continue to do so until the time should come for obtaining the plates.

54 於是，按照我被吩咐的那樣，我在每滿一年的日子前往，而且每次我都看到同一使者在那裡，而且我們每次晤談中，關於主要作甚麼，以及有關在末世時代祂的國度要如何及用何種方式來管理的事，從他那裡都得到指示和消息。

55 因為我父親的經濟境況非常拮据，我們必須用我們的雙手勞動，在我們能得到機會時，便要出去為人作日工及其他工作。我們有的時候在家中，有的時候在外面，藉著不斷勞動才能賺得安適的生活所需。

56 在一八二四年，我家遭到不幸，我的大哥奧文去世。在一八二五年十月，我受雇於一位名司透加夏的老先生，他住在紐約州且南勾郡。他曾聽到在賓夕法尼亞州撒斯遜醜納那哈茂耐有一個已為西班牙人開闢的銀礦的事；並且在我受雇於他以前，他已在挖掘，為的是若有可能，好發見該礦。在我去與他住在一起以後，他便帶著我，還有他的其他幫手們，同去挖掘銀礦，在這事上我繼續工作將近一個月，而我們的事業沒有成功，最後我說服這位老先生停止尋求銀礦的挖掘。因此出現一個流傳很廣的關於我是一個掘寶者的傳說。

57 在這段被雇用的期間，我被安置與那地方的一位海以撒先生住宿在一起；在那裡我第一次遇見我的妻子（海以撒先生的女兒）海愛瑪。我們在一八二七年一月十八日結婚，那時我仍受雇於司透先生。

54 Accordingly, as I had been commanded, I went at the end of each year, and at each time I found the same messenger there, and received instruction and intelligence from him at each of our interviews, respecting what the Lord was going to do, and how and in what manner his kingdom was to be conducted in the last days.

55 As my father's worldly circumstances were very limited, we were under the necessity of laboring with our hands, hiring out by day's work and otherwise, as we could get opportunity. Sometimes we were at home, and sometimes abroad, and by continuous labor were enabled to get a comfortable maintenance.

56 In the year 1823 my father's family met with a great affliction by the death of my eldest brother, Alvin. In the month of October, 1825, I hired with an old gentleman by the name of Josiah Staal, who lived in Chenango county, State of New York. He had heard something of a silver mine having been opened by the Spaniards in Harmony, Susquehanna county, State of Pennsylvania; and had, previous to my hiring to him, been digging, in order, if possible, to discover the mine. After I went to live with him, he took me, with the rest of his hands, to dig for the silver mine, at which I continued to work for nearly a month, without success in our undertaking, and finally I prevailed with the old gentleman to cease digging after it. Hence arose the very prevalent story of my having been a money-digger.

57 During the time that I was thus employed, I was put to board with a Mr. Isaac Hale, of that place; it was there I first saw my wife (his daughter), Emma Hale. On the 18th of January, 1827, we were married, while I was yet employed in the service of Mr. Staal.

58 由於我繼續肯定我曾看見異象，迫害
 仍跟蹤著我，我岳父家非常反對我們
 結婚。所以我不得不帶她到別處去；於是
 我們去紐約州且南勾郡南賓貝志治安推事
 塔必歐的家，並在那裡結婚。剛剛結婚
 之後，我便離開司透先生那裡，回到父親
 處，在那一季與他一起耕種。

58 Owing to my continuing to assert that I had seen a vision, persecution still followed me, and my wife's father's family were very much opposed to our being married. I was, therefore, under the necessity of taking her elsewhere; so we went and were married at the house of Squire Tarbill, in South Bainbridge, Chenango county, New York. Immediately after my marriage, I left Mr. Stoal's, and went to my father's, and farmed with him that season.

59 最後獲得頁片，烏陵和土明，以及胸牌
 的時刻終於來到。公元一千八百二十七年
 九月廿二日，我照常在又滿一年的日子
 到這些物件貯藏的地方去，這同一位
 天上的使者交給我這些物件並附帶著
 這樣的訓令：我必須對這些物件負責；
 如果我不小心，或由於我的任何疏忽而
 使這些物件失去，則我必被割除；但是
 假如我用盡一切努力來保管之，直到他
 這位使者索回的時候，則這些物件必可被
 保全。

59 At length the time arrived for obtaining the plates, the Urim and Thummim, and the breast-plate. On the twenty-second day of September, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven, having gone as usual at the end of another year to the place where they were deposited, the same heavenly messenger delivered them up to me with this charge: that I should be responsible for them; that if I should let them go carelessly, or through any neglect of mine, I should be cut off; but that if I would use all my endeavors to preserve them, until he, the messenger, should call for them, they should be protected.

60 為何我要受到這麼嚴格的訓令，來保障
 這些物件的安全，以及為何使者說在我
 完成應由我手來作的事的時候，他要索回
 這些物件，不久我便找出其原因。因為
 人們一知道我擁有這些物件，就用其最大
 努力想從我手中奪去。為了這個目的而
 用盡能想得出來的各式各樣的策略。迫害
 變得比以前更為厲害嚴重，眾人不斷地
 窺伺著，若有可能，就從我手中奪去。
 但是藉著神的智慧，這些物件在我手中
 安然無恙，直到我用這些物件達成應由我
 手來作的事。在使者按照既定的安排索回
 這些物件時，我便交還給他；由他保管
 直到今日，即公元一千八百三十八年五月
 二日。

60 I soon found out the reason why I had received such strict charges to keep them safe, and why it was that the messenger had said that when I had done what was required at my hand, he would call for them. For no sooner was it known that I had them, than the most strenuous exertions were used to get them from me. Every stratagem that could be invented was resorted to for that purpose. The persecution became more bitter and severe than before, and multitudes were on the alert continually to get them from me if possible. But by the wisdom of God, they remained safe in my hands, until I had accomplished by them what was required at my hand. When, according to arrangements, the messenger called for them, I delivered them up to him; and he has them in his charge until this day, being the second day of May, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight.

61 然而，騷擾依然持續著，不脛而走
 的謠言，那些捏造的關於我父親的家庭
 和關於我自己的事，一直在流傳著。
 若我只陳述其千分之一，即可成書數
 冊。然而，迫害變得無法忍受到我不得不
 離開曼徹斯特，與我的妻子到賓夕法尼亞州
 撒斯盛耐納郡去。當我們在苦難當中準備
 動身時——我們極為貧窮，而加在我們
 身上的迫害又如此的沉重，使我們所處
 的情況有所轉變是沒有可能的——我們
 獲得一位名叫哈里斯馬丁的紳士的友情，
 他來到我們這裡並且給我們五十元錢，
 幫助我們在旅程上的需要。哈里斯先生
 是紐約州威恩郡拋邁拉鎮的居民，也是
 一位受人尊敬的農人。

61 The excitement, however, still continued, and rumor with her thousand tongues was all the time employed in circulating falsehoods about my father's family, and about myself. If I were to relate a thousandth part of them, it would fill up volumes. The persecution, however, became so intolerable that I was under the necessity of leaving Manchester, and going with my wife to Susquehanna county, in the State of Pennsylvania. While preparing to start—being very poor, and the persecution so heavy upon us that there was no probability that we would ever be otherwise—in the midst of our afflictions we found a friend in a gentleman by the name of Martin Harris, who came to us and gave me fifty dollars to assist us on our journey. Mr. Harris was a resident of Palmyra township, Wayne county, in the State of New York, and a farmer of respectability.

62 由於此適時的援助，我便能前往我在
 賓夕法尼亞州的目的地；在到達那裡以後，
 我立刻開始抄寫頁片上的文字。我抄寫
 了相當多，並且用「烏陵和土明」翻譯
 了其中的一些，那是在十二月我到達我
 岳父家的時候與次年二月之間我所完成
 的。

62 By this timely aid was I enabled to reach the place of my destination in Pennsylvania; and immediately after my arrival there I commenced copying the characters off the plates. I copied a considerable number of them, and by means of the Urim and Thummim I translated some of them, which I did between the time I arrived at the house of my wife's father, in the month of December, and the February following.

63 在這個二月的某一天，前述的
 哈里斯馬丁先生來到我們住的地方，取得
 我曾從頁片上抄錄下來的文字，帶著
 動身去紐約市。關於他和這文字所發生
 的事，我按照他回來以後對我講的，
 引用他自己對經過情形的談話，有如下
 面這樣：

63 Sometime in this month of February, the aforementioned Mr. Martin Harris came to our place, got the characters which I had drawn off the plates, and started with them to the city of New York. For what took place relative to him and the characters, I refer to his own account of the circumstances, as he related them to me after his return, which was as follows:

64 『我到紐約市去，把會被翻譯過的文字及其譯文一起交給一個因其在文學上的學識而出名的紳士，安東查理士教授。安東教授指稱譯文是正確的，比他從前看到的任何譯自埃及文的譯文都更正確。然後我又把那些還沒有翻譯的給他看，他說那是埃及文，迦勒底文，亞述文，和阿拉伯文；他並且說那是真正的文字。他寫一張證明書給我，向拋邁拉的人們證明我拿給他看的那些文字是真正的文字，並且其中那些已被翻譯的譯文也是正確的。我拿了證明書放在我的衣袋裡，正要離開安東先生的家，安東先生把我叫回來，問我這青年人，是怎麼樣知道在他找到金頁片的地方有金頁片的。我回答說是神的一位天使把這事透露給他的。』

65 『那時他對我說，「讓我看看那張證明書。」於是，我從衣袋裡拿出來交給他，他拿到證明書時便把證明書撕成碎塊，而且說現在沒有天使施助這類事，還說如果我把頁片拿給他，他願意來翻譯。我告知他頁片的一部分是被封住的，而且我受禁止不能把頁片拿來。他回答說，「我不能念封住的書。」我離開他到米契爾博士那裡，他承認安東教授關於文字和譯文兩方面所說的話是對的。』

66 一八二九年四月五日，考得里奧利佛來到我家，這以前我從來沒見過他。他對我陳述他在我父親居住的地方附近的學校教書。而我父親是那些把子弟送到該校去的人們中的一人，他曾到我父親家住過一個時期，當住在那裡的時候，家人跟他談到我接受到頁片的情形，所以他來向我討教。

64 "I went to the city of New York, and presented the characters which had been translated, with the translation thereof, to Professor Charles Anthon, a gentleman celebrated for his literary attainments. Professor Anthon stated that the translation was correct, more so than any he had before seen translated from the Egyptian. I then showed him those which were not yet translated, and he said that they were Egyptian, Chaldaic, Assyriac, and Arabic; and he said they were true characters. He gave me a certificate, certifying to the people of Palmyra that they were true characters, and that the translation of such of them as had been translated was also correct. I took the certificate and put it into my pocket, and was just leaving the house, when Mr. Anthon called me back, and asked me how the young man found out that there were gold plates in the place where he found them. I answered that an angel of God had revealed it unto him.

65 "He then said to me, 'Let me see that certificate.' I accordingly took it out of my pocket and gave it to him, when he took it and tore it to pieces, saying that there was no such thing now as ministering of angels, and that if I would bring the plates to him he would translate them. I informed him that part of the plates were sealed, and that I was forbidden to bring them. He replied, 'I cannot read a sealed book.' I left him and went to Dr. Mitchell, who sanctioned what Professor Anthon had said respecting both the characters and the translation."

66 On the 5th day of April, 1829, Oliver Cowdery came to my house, until which time I had never seen him. He stated to me that having been teaching school in the neighborhood where my father resided, and my father being one of those who sent to the school, he went to board for a season at his house, and while there the family related to him the circumstances of my having received the plates, and accordingly he had come to make inquiries of me.

67 考得里先生來到兩天以後 (四月七日)
我著手翻譯摩門經, 他開始為我抄寫。

67 Two days after the arrival of Mr. Cowdery (being the 7th of April) I commenced to translate the Book of Mormon, and he began to write for me.

68 我們依然繼續著翻譯的工作, 在次月 (一八二九年五月), 有一天我們進入樹林祈禱, 求問主有關於我們發現在頁片的翻譯中說到的罪的赦免洗禮方面的事。我們正在這樣祈禱和呼求主當中, 有一位來自天上的使者在光亮的雲彩中降臨, 把他的雙手按在我們頭上, 他按立我們說:

68 We still continued the work of translation, when, in the ensuing month (May, 1829), we on a certain day went into the woods to pray and inquire of the Lord respecting baptism for the remission of sins, that we found mentioned in the translation of the plates. While we were thus employed, praying and calling upon the Lord, a messenger from heaven descended in a cloud of light, and having laid his hands upon us, he ordained us, saying:

69 我的同工僕人們, 我奉彌賽亞的名, 將亞倫聖職授予你們, 這聖職持有天使的施助, 悔改福音, 和為罪的赦免的浸沒洗禮的鑰權; 這聖職永不再從地上收回, 直到利未的子孫再在正義中向主獻祭。

69 Upon you my fellow servants, in the name of Messiah, I confer the Priesthood of Aaron, which holds the keys of the ministering of angels, and of the gospel of repentance, and of baptism by immersion for the remission of sins; and this shall never be taken again from the earth until the sons of Levi do offer again an offering unto the Lord in righteousness.

70 他說此亞倫聖職沒有按手賜予聖靈恩賜的權力, 但是這權力以後將會授予我們; 他並且吩咐我們去受洗, 並給予我們指示要我給考得里奧利佛施洗, 然後他要給我施洗。

70 He said this Aaronic Priesthood had not the power of laying on hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost, but that this should be conferred on us hereafter; and he commanded us to go and be baptized, and gave us directions that I should baptize Oliver Cowdery, and that afterwards he should baptize me.

71 我們依從這話去受洗。我先給他施洗, 然後他給我施洗——在這以後, 我按我的雙手在他的頭上, 按立他亞倫聖職, 然後他按他的雙手在我的頭上按立我相同的聖職——因為我們被吩咐這樣作。

71 Accordingly we went and were baptized. I baptized him first, and afterwards he baptized me—after which I laid my hands upon his head and ordained him to the Aaronic Priesthood, and afterwards he laid his hands on me and ordained me to the same Priesthood—for so we were commanded.*

72 在此時節來訪唔我們並把此聖職授予
 我們的這位使者說，他的名字叫約翰，
 就是在新約中被稱作施洗約翰的同一
 人，他是在持有麥基洗德聖職鑰權的
 彼得，雅各和約翰的指示下行事，他說，
 到時候會將那麥基洗德聖職授予我們，
 並且我要被稱為教會的第一長老，而
 他（考得里奧利佛）為第二長老。我們在
 這位使者的手下被按立，以及受洗，是
 在一八二九年五月十五日。

73 我們被施洗以後從水裡上來的時候，
 我們立刻就體驗到來自我們的天父的偉大
 而榮耀的祝禱。我為考得里奧利佛一施洗
 過後，聖靈就降在他身上，他站起來
 預言了許多不久就要發生的事。再者，
 在我一被他施洗以後，我也擁有預言
 之靈，當時我站起來預言有關教會的興起
 和許多其他與本教會有關係的事，以及
 有關這一代人之兒女的事。我們為聖靈
 所充滿，喜悅於我們的救恩之神中。

74 現在我們的頭腦已開朗，我們開始具有
 對於經文的理解力，而經文的較奧秘的
 章節的真正意義和意向以我們以前從來
 沒能達到的，以前也從來未曾思及的
 境界向我們透露。那時，由於已經在附近
 地方顯現出來的迫害的情緒，我們被迫
 把接受聖職和受洗的經過保守秘密。

72 The messenger who visited us on this occasion
 and conferred this Priesthood upon us, said that
 his name was John, the same that is called John
 the Baptist in the New Testament, and that he
 acted under the direction of Peter, James and
 John, who held the keys of the Priesthood of
 Melchizedek, which Priesthood, he said, would
 in due time be conferred on us, and that I should
 be called the first Elder of the Church, and he
 (Oliver Cowdery) the second. It was on the fif-
 teenth day of May, 1829, that we were ordained
 under the hand of this messenger, and baptized.

73 Immediately on our coming up out of the wa-
 ter after we had been baptized, we experienced
 great and glorious blessings from our Heavenly
 Father. No sooner had I baptized Oliver Cow-
 dery, than the Holy Ghost fell upon him, and
 he stood up and prophesied many things which
 should shortly come to pass. And again, so soon
 as I had been baptized by him, I also had the
 spirit of prophecy, when, standing up, I prophe-
 sied concerning the rise of this Church, and many
 other things connected with the Church, and this
 generation of the children of men. We were filled
 with the Holy Ghost, and rejoiced in the God of
 our salvation.

74 Our minds being now enlightened, we began
 to have the scriptures laid open to our under-
 standings, and the true meaning and intention
 of their more mysterious passages revealed unto
 us in a manner which we never could attain to
 previously, nor ever before had thought of. In
 the meantime we were forced to keep secret the
 circumstances of having received the Priesthood
 and our having been baptized, owing to a spirit
 of persecution which had already manifested it-
 self in the neighborhood.

75 我們時時受到被暴徒襲擊的威脅，而這個也有來自宗教的宣講者們的。只是他們襲擊我們的意圖被我岳父一家人的聲勢所阻止（出自神意的護佑），岳父一家人已變得對我非常友善，他們反對暴徒，並且願意使我能不受干擾繼續翻譯工作；所以他們對所有非法行動，在他們的能力範圍之內提供並應許給予我們保護。

75 We had been threatened with being mobbed, from time to time, and this, too, by professors of religion. And their intentions of mobbing us were only counteracted by the influence of my wife's father's family (under Divine providence), who had become very friendly to me, and who were opposed to mobs, and were willing that I should be allowed to continue the work of translation without interruption; and therefore offered and promised us protection from all unlawful proceedings, as far as in them lay.

考得里奧利佛記述這些大事有如下面這樣：『這是永遠忘不了的一些日子——坐在受命於天上靈感口授的話語聲音中，喚醒此心之最高感恩！當他用烏陵和土明，即尼腓人叫做「譯具」的，來翻譯時，我一天又一天地繼續著，不間斷地書寫從他口中講出來的被稱作「摩門經」的歷史書或紀錄。

* Oliver Cowdery describes these events thus: "These were days never to be forgotten—to sit under the sound of a voice dictated by the inspiration of heaven, awakened the utmost gratitude of this bosom! Day after day I continued, uninterrupted, to write from his mouth, as he translated with the Urim and Thummim, or, as the Nephites would have said, 'Interpreters,' the history or record called 'The Book of Mormon.'

『假如要講到由摩門和他的忠信兒子摩羅乃所提供的，有關以前曾蒙上蒼的喜愛和恩寵的人民的有趣紀錄，縱然寥寥數語，也會取代我現在的計畫；所以我要把這方面延到將來，而要像我在引言中說的，較直接地講到一些與本教會的興起密切相關的事件，這對於那些不顧盲信者的不悅和偽君子的毀謗，而堅信基督福音的成千人們可能是感興趣的。

"To notice, in even few words, the interesting account given by Mormon and his faithful son, Moroni, of a people once beloved and favored of heaven, would supercede my present design; I shall therefore defer this to a future period, and, as I said in the introduction, pass more directly to some few incidents immediately connected with the rise of this Church, which may be entertaining to some thousands who have stepped forward, amid the frowns of bigots and the calumny of hypocrites, and embraced the Gospel of Christ.

『沒有人能以其清醒的神志翻譯和書寫出來救主親口對尼腓人講的，關於人們應該建立祂的教會的精確形式的指示，尤其是由於腐敗而使動亂不安擴及人間所採行的一切形式和制度之上的時候，而不渴望藉著埋葬於液體墳墓中以顯示內心的願望的特權，以符合「藉著耶穌基督復活而有無虧的良心。」

"No men, in their sober senses, could translate and write the directions given to the Nephites from the mouth of the Savior, of the precise manner in which men should build up His Church, and especially when corruption had spread an uncertainty over all forms and systems practiced among men, without desiring a privilege of showing the willingness of the heart by being buried in the liquid grave, to answer a 'good conscience by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.'

『在寫完記載有關對於此大陸上的雅各
 後代遺族，救主的聖工的紀錄以後，
 很容易看出來，正如先知所說要發生
 的那樣，黑暗掩蓋了大地，濃厚的黑暗
 掩蓋了人們的心。更進一步想一想，就
 很容易看出來，在有關宗教方面的大
 紛爭和吵鬧當中，沒有一個人持有來自
 神的權柄來執行福音的教儀。因為有
 這樣一個問題會被問到，當耶穌基督的
 見證就是預言之靈時，並且在世界的
 所有時代中當地上有祂的人民時，祂的
 教會是建基於，建立於，且受支持於直接
 的啟示，那麼那些否定啟示的人們有奉
 基督的名執行教儀的權柄嗎？假如這些
 事實已被埋藏起來，並被某些人慎謹地
 隱藏起來，因為一旦容許這些事實在人前
 顯明，他們的詭詐就會發生危險，但這些
 事實對於我們已不再是隱藏著的；那麼
 我們只有等待被賜予「起來去受洗」這個
 誠命。

"After writing the account given of the Savior's ministry to the remnant of the seed of Jacob, upon this continent, it was easy to be seen, as the prophet said it would be, that darkness covered the earth and gross darkness the minds of the people. On reflecting further it was as easy to be seen that amid the great strife and noise concerning religion, none had authority from God to administer the ordinances of the Gospel. For the question might be asked, have men authority to administer in the name of Christ, who deny revelations, when His testimony is no less than the spirit of prophecy, and His religion based, built, and sustained by immediate revelations, in all ages of the world when He has had a people on earth? If these facts were buried, and carefully concealed by men whose craft would have been in danger if once permitted to shine in the faces of men, they were no longer to us; and we only waited for the commandment to be given 'Arise and be baptized.'

『渴望著沒有多久這事便實現了。富於
恩典的，而且總是願意回答謙卑者的堅定
祈禱的主，在我們遠離人煙，熱烈地呼求
祂以後，屈尊向我們顯示祂的旨意。那是
在突然間，好像是從永恆當中，救贖者
的聲音對我們道平安。當幕被打開時，
神的天使籠罩著榮耀下降，面交迫切尋求
的信息和悔改福音之鑰。多麼歡欣！
多麼奇妙！多麼驚異呀！在世界被折磨
和迷惑的時節——當億萬人像盲人摸索
牆壁那樣在摸索著的時節，當所有人普遍
地倚賴著不確定的事的時節，而我們的
眼睛看見，我們的耳朵聽見，好像在烈日
之中，是的，有甚於此——遠勝於五月
太陽的光芒，在那時放射光彩照遍了
大自然！那時天使的聲音，雖然是溫和
的，卻直貫心底，他所說的「我是你們的
同工僕人」這句話驅散了一切懼怕。我們
傾聽，我們注視，我們讚美！這是天使
的聲音，發自榮耀，這是來自至高者的
信息！我們聽著，我們欣悅，同時神的
愛在我們的心靈上點燃著，我們被籠罩
於全能者的異像中！那裡還有懷疑的
餘地呢？那裡都沒有了；不確定的事已經
遠逸，懷疑已經沉沒不再浮起，同時虛假
和欺詐已永遠逃匿！

『但是，親愛的弟兄，想一想，更進一步
地想一下，當天使說，「對你們我的同工
僕人們，奉彌賽亞的名，我授予你們此
聖職和此權柄，並且要一直留在地上，
好使利未的子孫仍能在正義中向主
獻祭。」我們在祂的按手下接受神聖聖職
的時候，那是何等的歡欣充滿了我們的
心，並且我們必然多麼驚訝而屈身下拜！
(對於此等的祝福誰會不屈膝呢?)

"This was not long desired before it was realized. The Lord, who is rich in mercy, and ever willing to answer the consistent prayer of the humble, after we had called upon Him in a fervent manner, aside from the abodes of men, condescended to manifest to us His will. On a sudden, as from the midst of eternity, the voice of the Redeemer spake peace to us, while the veil was parted and the angel of God came down clothed with glory, and delivered the anxiously looked for message, and the keys of the Gospel of repentance. What joy! what wonder! what amazement! While the world was racked and distracted—while millions were groping as the blind for the wall, and while all men were resting upon uncertainty, as a general mass, our eyes beheld, our ears heard, as in the 'blaze of day'; yes, more—above the glitter of the May sunbeam, which then shed its brilliancy over the face of nature! Then his voice, though mild, pierced to the center, and his words, 'I am thy fellow-servant,' dispelled every fear. We listened, we gazed, we admired! 'Twas the voice of an angel from glory, 'twas a message from the Most High! And as we heard we rejoiced, while His love enkindled upon our souls, and we were wrapped in the vision of the Almighty! Where was room for doubt? Nowhere; uncertainty had fled, doubt had sunk no more to rise, while fiction and deception had fled forever!

"But, dear brother, think, further think for a moment, what joy filled our hearts, and with what surprise we must have bowed, (for who would not have bowed the knee for such a blessing?) when we received under his hand the Holy Priesthood as he said, 'Upon you my fellow-servants, in the name of Messiah, I confer this Priesthood and this authority, which shall remain upon earth, that the Sons of Levi may yet offer an offering unto the Lord in righteousness!'

『我並不打算向各位渲染此心之感受，
 或在此時環繞著我們的壯麗和榮耀；
 但是，當我這樣說時，你們必會相信
 我的，全世界或全人類，即使假以愈臻
 完善的時日，也不能把言語表達得像這位
 神聖的人物那樣有意義而崇高。不能：
 這世界也沒有權力給予那樣的歡欣，或
 授予那樣的和平，或領悟由神聖之靈的
 權能所說的每一句話中所包含的智慧！
 人會欺騙其同胞，欺詐會接著欺詐而來，
 而且邪惡的子孫會有能力引誘愚者及未受
 教者，一直到除去以虛構餵養眾人以外
 一無所有，而且虛假的結果是在其潮流中
 把浮躁者帶進墳墓；但是祂的愛的手指
 的一觸，是的，即來自上方世界的一道
 榮耀的光，救主口中的一句話，來自永恆
 的懷抱，便將所有這些事擊成毫無意義，
 並從人們心上永遠抹去。對於我們曾在
 一位天使面前的確信，對於我們曾聽見
 耶穌的聲音的確實，以及一位受命於神
 的旨意的純潔人物流露出來的那樣毫無
 污點的真理，乃是我難以描述的，而在我
 被許可留在世上的時刻，我將始終驚奇
 而感謝地仰望救主的恩惠的顯示；並在
 那些只有完美而罪決不能來到的住處中，
 我願在那永不停止的日子中頌讚。』—
 一時間和季節，卷二，第二〇一頁。

"I shall not attempt to paint to you the feelings of this heart, nor the majestic beauty and glory which surrounded us on this occasion; but you will believe me when I say, that earth, nor men, with the eloquence of time, cannot begin to clothe language in as interesting and sublime a manner as this holy personage. No; nor has this earth power to give the joy, to bestow the peace, or comprehend the wisdom which was contained in each sentence as they were delivered by the power of the Holy Spirit! Man may deceive his fellow-men, deception may follow deception, and the children of the wicked one may have power to seduce the foolish and untaught, till naught but fiction feeds the many, and the fruit of falsehood carries in its current the giddy to the grave; but one touch with the finger of his love, yes, one ray of glory from the upper world, or one word from the mouth of the Savior, from the bosom of eternity, strikes it all into insignificance, and blots it forever from the mind. The assurance that we were in the presence of an angel, the certainty that we heard the voice of Jesus, and the truth unsullied as it flowed from a pure personage, dictated by the will of God, is to me past description, and I shall ever look upon this expression of the Savior's goodness with wonder and thanksgiving while I am permitted to tarry; and in those mansions where perfection dwells and sin never comes, I hope to adore in that day which shall never cease."—Messenger and Advocate, vol. 1 (October 1834), pp. 14-16.

yē sū jī dū mò shì shèng tú jiào huì zhī xìn tiáo
耶穌基督末世聖徒教會之信條
Articles of Faith

1 wǒ men xìn yǒnghéng de fù shàng dì hé tā de ér zǐ
我們信永恆的父上帝，和祂的兒子
yē sū jī dū jí shèng líng
耶穌基督，及聖靈。
2 wǒ men xìn rén wéi zì jǐ de zuì ér shòuchéng fá bìng bù shì
我們信人為自己的罪而受懲罰，並不是
wéi yā dāng de wéi jié
為亞當的違誡。
3 wǒ men xìn yóu yú jī dū de shù zuì suǒ yǒu rén lèi dōu
我們信由於基督的贖罪，所有人類都
kě yǐ jiè zhe duì fú yīn de lǜ fǎ hé jiào yí de fú cóng ér
可以藉著對福音的律法和教儀的服從而
dé jiù
得救。
4 wǒ men xìn fú yīn shǒu yào de yuán zé hé jiào yí wéi
我們信福音首要的原則和教儀為：
dì yī duì zhǔ yē sū jī dū de xìn xīn dì èr huǐ gǎi
第一，對主耶穌基督的信心；第二，悔改；
dì sān wéi zuì de shè miǎn de jìn mò xǐ lì dì sì
第三，為罪的赦免的浸沒洗禮；第四，
huò dé shèng líng ēn cǐ de àn shǒu lǐ
獲得聖靈恩賜的按手禮。

wǒ men xìn rén bì xū jiè zhe yù yán hé jù yǒu quán bǐng zhī rén
我們信人必須藉著預言和具有權柄之人
de àn shǒu lǐ méng shén zhào huàn cái kě yǐ chuán jiǎng fú yīn
的按手禮，蒙神召喚，才可以傳講福音
hé zhī xíng qí jiào yí
和執行其教儀。

wǒ men xìn cún zài yú yuán shǐ jiào huì zhōng de tóng yàng zǔ zhī
我們信存在於原始教會中的同樣組織，
jí yǒu shǐ tú xiān zhī mù shī jiào shī zhù fú shī
即有：使徒，先知，牧師，教師，祝福師
děng
等。

wǒ men xìn shuō fāng yán yù yán qǐ shì yì xiàng
我們信說方言，預言，啟示，異象，
zhì bìng yì fāng yán děng ēn cǐ
治病，譯方言等恩賜。

wǒ men xìn fān yì zhèng què de shèng jīng shì shén de huà wǒ men
我們信翻譯正確的聖經是神的話；我們
yě xìn mó mén jīng shì shén de huà
也信摩門經是神的話。

wǒ men xìn shén yǐ jīng qǐ shì de yí qiè jí tā xiàn zài
我們信神已經啟示的一切，及祂現在
qǐ shì de yí qiè wǒ men yě xìn tā réng yào qǐ shì xǔ duō
啟示的一切，我們也信祂仍要啟示許多
yǒu guān shén de guó dù zhòng dà de shì
有關神的國度重大的事。

1 WE believe in God, the Eternal Father, and in His Son, Jesus Christ, and in the Holy Ghost.

2 We believe that men will be punished for their own sins, and not for Adam's transgression.

3 We believe that through the atonement of Christ, all mankind may be saved, by obedience to the laws and ordinances of the Gospel.

4 We believe that the first principles and ordinances of the Gospel are: first, Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ; second, Repentance; third, Baptism by immersion for the remission of sins; fourth, Laying on of hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost.

5 We believe that a man must be called of God, by prophecy, and by the laying on of hands by those who are in authority, to preach the Gospel and administer in the ordinances thereof.

6 We believe in the same organization that existed in the Primitive Church, namely, apostles, prophets, pastors, teachers, evangelists, and so forth.

7 We believe in the gift of tongues, prophecy, revelation, visions, healing, interpretation of tongues, and so forth.

8 We believe the Bible to be the word of God as far as it is translated correctly; we also believe the Book of Mormon to be the word of God.

9 We believe all that God has revealed, all that He does now reveal, and we believe that He will yet reveal many great and important things pertaining to the Kingdom of God.

10 我們信以色列的真正的聚集和十支派的復興；錫安（新耶路撒冷）將建立在美洲大陸；基督將親自統治於地上；並且大地將被更新且蒙得樂園的榮耀。

10 We believe in the literal gathering of Israel and in the restoration of the Ten Tribes; that Zion (the New Jerusalem) will be built upon the American continent; that Christ will reign personally upon the earth; and, that the earth will be renewed and receive its paradisiacal glory.

11 我們要求依照我們自己良知的指引，崇拜全能的神的特權，並容許所有的人都有此同一特權，讓他們自行抉擇崇拜的方式，處所，或對象。

11 We claim the privilege of worshipping Almighty God according to the dictates of our own conscience, and allow all men the same privilege, let them worship how, where, or what they may.

12 我們信我們從屬於國王，總統，統治者和司法長官，要服從，敬重和維護法律。

12 We believe in being subject to kings, presidents, rulers, and magistrates, in obeying, honoring, and sustaining the law.

13 我們信我們要誠實，真誠，貞潔，仁愛，善良，並為所有的人做有益的事；實在我們可以說我們是聽從保羅的忠告——我們凡事相信，凡事盼望，我們已忍受了許多事情，希望凡事都能忍受。任何善良，優美，好名聲，或值得讚揚的事，我們皆追求之。
斯密約瑟

13 We believe in being honest, true, chaste, benevolent, virtuous, and in doing good to all men; indeed, we may say that we follow the admonition of Paul—We believe all things, we hope all things, we have endured many things, and hope to be able to endure all things. If there is anything virtuous, lovely, or of good report or praiseworthy, we seek after these things.

Joseph Smith